



For more a African books please make direct search on Google
<https://novelsguru.com/>

Thank you guys for downloading this book from my site please keep visiting <https://novelsguru.com/> for supporting me and also don't forget to share it with your friends.

Dear Friends please download these books direct from <https://novelsguru.com/> bookmark this site for latest African books, and also supporting me Thanks.

RL S2

[THUTO]

-THREE WEEKS LATER-

I WAS ALL DRESSED UP FOR MY BIRTHDAY. IT WAS GOING TO BE A VERY LONG BUT GOOD NIGHT!

I WAS WITH IVY AND HER GIRLFRIEND, LEAH AND WE WERE HAVING A BLAST AT TABOO.

IT WAS TOO LIT BUT MY PLAN WASN'T TO GET DRUNK.

WHEN I FELT LIKE I'VE HAD ENOUGH AND TIRED IVY GOT ME A CAB TO TAKE ME BACK SINCE SHE WAS STILL ENJOYING THE PARTY. MY PHONE RANG WHILE I WAS ON MY WAY. IT WAS ZWELI.

.

ME: NOW THIS IS A SURPRISE.

HIM: HEY, I DIDN'T KNOW YOU WERE BACK

ME: WELL I AM BACK, HOW DID YOU KNOW?

HIM: I SAW JUST SAW YOUR WHATSAPP DISPLAY PICTURE CHANGE.

ME: OH OKAY.

HIM: HAPPY BIRTHDAY, YOU SHOULD'VE TOLD ME.

ME: UGH I'VE BEEN GOING THROUGH SO MUCH I NEVER HAD THE TIME TO NOTIFY YOU.

HIM: OH I SEE, WELL I HOPE YOU'RE HAVING A GREAT NIGHT.

ME: YEAH WELL I'M HEADING BACK HOME.

HIM: OKAY HOW ABOUT WE MEET TOMORROW FOR DINNER AND CATCH UP?

ME: UH...OKAY.

HIM: BYE.

I HUNG UP AND ROLLED MY EYES. THIS OLD MAN MUST HAVE NO IDEA WHAT HIS DEAR SON IS DOING IN THE STATES.

WHEN I ARRIVED I QUICKLY CHANGED AND GOT IN BED.

.
. .

[NKULULEKO]

THE PAST WEEKS HAD BEEN NOTHING BUT WORK.

JOURNALISTS BLOWING MY PHONE. RICO AND I CONTINUED WITH THE TOUR ANYWAY AND I WAS FOCUSED ON THAT.

.

I COULDN'T GET HOLD OF THUTO AT ALL, I WAS WELL AWARE SHE HAD GONE BACK TO SA. I DIDN'T THINK IT WOULD GET TO THAT POINT. BUT IT DID LOOK LIKE OUR RELATIONSHIP WAS OVER.

ONYKAH WAS THE ONE WHO TRAPPED ME WITH THAT EMMA GIRL AND SOLD THOSE PICTURES TO THE MEDIA AND MY NAME WAS BEING TARNISHED. BUT IT WASN'T REALLY A

PROBLEM BECAUSE THE LADIES STILL LOVED ME AND MY FANS WERE SO SUPPORTIVE AND DEFENDING THE NIGGA.

.

I MADE A HUGE MISTAKE, I MISSED HER EVERYDAY BUT THERE WAS NOTHING I COULD DO ABOUT IT NOW.

I HAD JUST CAME BACK FROM OUR LAST DAY TOUR HERE IN NASHVILLE AND WE WERE HEADING TO ENGLAND TOMORROW MORNING.

.

I LOOKED AT HER TIMELINE AND IT WAS HER BIRTHDAY. I KNEW BETTER THAN TO CALL BECAUSE I'VE BEEN DOING THAT AND I GOT BLOCKED. SHOULD I MOVE ON?

.

.

.

[THUTO]

-THE FOLLOWING DAY-

I WAS WITH MILLIE, SHE HAD GROWN UP AND I MANAGED TO GET HER BACK. SHE WAS LIVING WITH ME.

IVY CALLED ME AND SAID WE SHOULD MEET UP FOR LUNCH. I PREPARED MYSELF AND DRESSED UP IN A WHITE SHIRT THAT

WAS JUST BELOW MY BUM.I WORE A BLACK BUMSHORT AND THIGH LENGTH HEEL DENIM BOOTS.

I HAD ON MY NATURALLY HAIR SO I JUST TIED A PONY AND HAD ON MINIMUM MAKE-UP.

.

WHEN I ARRIVED IVY WAS DRINKING WINE.

I SAT DOWN AND ORDERED A BOTTLE OF WINE TOO.

HED: YOU LOOK BEAUTIFUL MY FRIEND

ME: OH LEWENA IVO

HER: HAHHA ARG OQADILE

I SMILED AT HER AND WE SAT AND THERE WITH OUR BOTTLE OF WINE AND HAD A CHAT ABOUT RANDOM THINGS.

HER: I WANTED TO TELL YOU SOMETHING...

ME: KENG?

HER: YOU WON'T BELIEVE IT, I JUST BEEN KEEPING IT TO MYSELF FOR QUITE SOMETIME.

ME: KENG?

HER: JEANNIE...

ME: YOH ASSEBLIEF REBA!

HER: NO MAAN THAT GIRL WANTLWAYELA SHE'S FULL OF SHIT.

ME: WHAT NOW?

HER: SHE CAME TO ME A WHILE AGO AND HAD THIS CRAZY IDEA.

ME: WHAT IDEA?

HER: SHE WANTED TO BREAK YOU AND BIG MAC UP.

ME: OH?

HER: YES AND SHE WAS LIKE I CAN HAVE YOU, AND SHE CAN HAVE HIM. I WAS LIKE WTF BITCH I'M NOT YOUR FRIEND.

I LOOKED AT HER AND SHOOK MY HEAD. "WELL I'M PRETTY SURE SHE'S VERY HAPPY THAT WE'RE NOT TOGETHER AND REALLY I DON'T GIVE A DAMN SHE CAN HAVE THAT. I DON'T WANT HIM.

IVY: AI MEN ARE A PIECE OF WORK MY FRIEND YOH I'D RATHER DEAL WITH A PUSSY THAN A DICK!

I GIGGLED. "SHHH DON'T BE TOO LOUD!"
SHE CHUCKLED AND DOWNED HER WINE.

.

ME: I'M MEETING UP WITH HIS DAD...

IVY: FOR WHAT?

ME: HE WANTS TO SEE ME. HE REALLY LIKES ME YOU KNOW, AND I'M WONDERING WHAT THE HELL HE'S GOING TO SAY WHEN HE HEARS HIS SON IS A LITTLE BITCH.

HER: YOH I WONDER SHAME...SO WHAT ABOUT WORK NOW?

ME: I'M THINKING OF QUITTING.

HER: WHAT?!

ME: YEAH, I REALLY AM. I CAN'T WORK WITH HIM, I CAN'T WORK WITH BMR ANYMORE.

HER: SO WHAT ARE YOU GOING TO DO?

ME: IMMA JOIN ANOTHER RECORD LABEL, IF NOT GO TO SCHOOL.

HER: MARA CHOMi

ME: I'M VERY SERIOUS,I CAN'T WORK WITH HIM ANYMORE NOR AROUND HIM.

HER: I UNDERSTAND MY FRIEND
I FAKED A SMILE AND POURED ANOTHER GLASS OF WINE.

.

.

AROUND 6PM. BOZINI WAS ACTUALLY COMING HERE SINCE HE DIDN'T WANT ME TO TRAVEL.

I DIDN'T HAVE TIME TO CHANGE MY CLOTHES BECAUSE I HAD TO GO SHOPPING FOR GROCERIES.

.

I PREPARED LASAGNE, AND GRILLED CHICKEN AND STEAK BECAUSE I WASN'T REALLY SURE WHAT MEAT HE LIKES.

WHEN I WAS DONE WITH THE COOKING, I WENT TO TAKE A QUICK SHOWER THEN DRESSED IN A BLUE LONG JUMPSUIT AND SLIPPERS. I MEAN WHY SHOULD I LOOK LIKE IT'S A DATE.

.

WHEN I WAS COMBING MY HAIR THERE WAS A KNOCK ON MY DOOR.

I QUICKLY TIED IT IN AN UPDO CARELESSLY THEN WENT TO OPEN.

IT WAS HIM.

I WELCOMED HIM IN AND HE HAD FLOWERS AND GIFT BAG WITH HIM I LOCKED THE DOOR THEN WE HUGGED.

ME: HMM FOR ME?

HIM: WHO ELSE KODWA? HAPPY BELATED BIRTHDAY.

ME: THANK YOU WHAT'S IN THERE?

HIM: WON'T YOU LIKE TO OPEN IT.

ME: OKAY.

I TOOK OUT A BLACK BIG BOX AND IT WAS A CLUTCH BAG MADE OF DIAMONDS, IT WAS FLASHY ALL ROUND.

I SCREAMED IN EXCITEMENT.

ME: OH MY GOSH! THIS LOOKS BEAUTIFUL!

HIM: I THOUGHT DIAMONDS ARE A GIRL'S BESTFRIEND SO-

ME: THANK YOU!

WE HUGGED AND I TOOK THE FLOWERS FROM HIM.

ME: PLEASE DO SIT DOWN, I'LL PUT THIS AWAY.

HE WENT TO SIT WHILE I PUT MILLIE IN HER BED AT THE TOILET AND CAME BACK TO DISH UP FOR THE BOTH OF US AFTER POURING HIM JUICE.

.

HIM: SO HOW HAVE YOU BEEN?

ME: BEEN DOING GOOD HEY AND YOU?

HIM: BEEN FINE, I GUESS...

ME: TRY AGAIN

HIM: IT'S JUST BUSINESS HEY NOTHING MUCH.

ME: O SEBETSA TOO MUCH LEWENA.

HIM: NGZOYENZANI KODWA NGAPHANDLE KOK'SEBENZA.

I WENT TO SERVE HIM WITH A TRAY THEN I SAT DOWN NEXT TO HIM.

.

"WHY ARE YOU BACK"? HE ASKED LOOKING AT ME.

I SIGHED AND LOOKED AT MY PLATE.

ME: I COULDN'T STAY THERE.

HIM: WHY? WHAT HAPPENED?

ME: I GUESS YOU DON'T KNOW RIGHT.

HIM: WHAT?

ME: NKULULEKO HAS BEEN A JERK. I CAN'T DEAL WITH HOW HE TREATS ME. NEXT THING HE HITS ME THE NEXT

Advertisement

HE-

I SIGHED AND TOOK A DEEP BREATH.

HIM: HE HIT YOU?!

ME: IT WAS A MISTAKE I GET IT, MAYBE I KIND OF MADE HIM ANGRY

I FELT THE EMOTIONS BUILDING UP.

ME: THE WAY HE TREATS ME... I COULDN'T DEAL WITH IT.

HE WAS SPEECHLESS I GUESS. HE TOOK THE PLATE FROM MY HAND AND PLACED IT ON THE COFFEE TABLE TOGETHER WITH HIS.

HIM: DON'T CRY MY DEAR.

HE PULLED ME TO HIM AND I WEPT SILENTLY ON HIS CHEST.

WHEN I PULLED AWAY HE WAS LOOKING AT ME. HIS EYES WERE FILLED WITH SO MUCH COMPASSION AND WARMTH.

WE EXCHANGED WARM BREATH THROUGH OUR NOSTRILS AND MY EYEBALLS MOVED OVER TO HIS WELL SHAPED LIPS.

WE SHARED EYE CONTACT FOR A FEW SECONDS THEN HE FINALLY RESTED HIS LIPS ON MINE.

HE WAS TAKING ME ON A SLOW INTIMATE JOURNEY THAT I RESPONDED.

I COULDN'T HELP THE SMOOTHNESS OF HIS LIPS SENT CHILLS DOWN MY SPINE. I BRUSHED HIS TRIMMED FACIAL HAIR AS WE GENTLY TONGUE WRESTLED.

.

I FOUND MYSELF IN BED AND I DON'T KNOW HOW WE GOT HERE.

WE UNDRESSED EACH OTHER TAKING OUR OWN SWEET TIME.

HE BURIED HIS FACE ON MY CLEAVAGE, WHAT A SILLY OLD MAN!

WHEN WE WERE FINALLY NAKED, HE WENT DOWN ON ME.

I WANTED TO SCREAM “KE NYORILWE” LIKE WHEN JESUS CHRIST WAS ON THE CROSS SAYING THAT HE IS THIRSTY.

IN HIS CASE I DON'T KNOW WHAT HE WAS THIRSTY FOR, THEY GAVE HIM SOMETHING BITTER BUT NOW I WAS RECEIVING SOMETHING BITTERSWEET.

HE MADE ME FEEL HIS MANHOOD BY PARTING MY LEGS AND COMING UP TO KISS ME AGAIN, I WAS SCARED BY THE HARD FEEL OF IT MY LEGS WERE SHAKING.

.

HE WENT UP TO MY NECK AND PLANTED SOFT KISSES. MY BLOOD WAS RUSHING THROUGH MY VEINS TO MY HEART THAT WAS PUMPING VERY FAST.

THIS MAN ENTERED THE GATES OF ZAMUNDA AND I HELD BACK MY SCREAM BUT MY MOUTH MADE PERFECTLY DREW O.

WE MADE EYE CONTACT AS MY EYES WERE TEARY ALL OVER AGAIN. THIS MAN WAS TAKING ME ON A EMOTIONAL RIDE, HE WAS SLOWLY MOVING IN ME, DRAWING IN CIRCLES CAREFULLY.

HE HIT THE SPOT! IT FELT SO WRONG BUT IT WAS SO RIGHT AT THE SAME TIME.

THIS MAN WAS FUCKING ME WITH EASE.AND I COULD TELL HE WANTED TO 'FREDDY KRUEGER' ME.

HE PENETRATED AND I DUG IN MY NAILS ON HIS BACK AND SCRATCHED HIM. HE MADE ME SIT ON TOP OF HIM AND I RELEASED THE TEARS WHILE TRYING TO MOVE WITHOUT DAMAGING MY CERVIX.

HE HELD MY ASS AND GROANED SEXILY, I UNTIED MY HAIR BECAUSE I NEEDED SOMETHING TO HOLD ON TO.

I GRABBED MY HAIR AND DANCED ON TOP OF HIM, I WAS STRUGGLING A BIT BUT I FOUND MY PACE AND MOVEMENT.

HE HELD MY WAIST AND WE MOVED IN UNISON, WE HAD OUR OWN RHYTHM AND I LOVED HOW HE WAS SPANKING ME AS I PACED UP.

WHEN I WAS ENOUGH HE STOOD UP WITH ME, SCOOPING ME LIKE I WAS A FIVE-YEAR-OLD AND FUCKING ME GOOD WHILE I WAS HOLDING ON TO HIM, HE WAS SO STRONG.

DAMN!

I'VE NEVER DONE THIS ONE BUT HE WAS BANGING ME TILL THE TEARS WENT COMPLETELY DRY.

I WAS MOANING LIKE A PORNSTAR, THIS MAN WAS FUCKING LIKE HE ACTUALLY WENT TO SCHOOL AND STUDIED THE DO'S AND DON'TS!

HE PUT ME DOWN AND ORDERED ME TO BEND HE BANGA.

I OBEYED AND HE TOOK MY LEGS UP TO HIS WAIST LIKE HE WAS HOLDING A WHEELBARROW.

HE NAILED ME, HE HAMMERED ME I CALLED ON HIS NAME, YES I WAS TELLING HIS NAME OUT OF PLEASURE AND HOW SHOWED ME FLAMES.

SOMETHING I'VE NEVER SEEN BEFORE AND ALL I WAS, WAS SUBMISSIVE TO HIM BUT GOT TIRED WITHIN THAT TWO MINUTES I REACHED MY ORGASM AND FELT THE SATISFACTION BECAUSE MY PUSSY PRRRSSHED IN SATISFACTION.

WE GOT INSIDE THE COVERS GETTING MORE INTIMATE AND CLOSER. WE WERE BOTH WET SO HE TOOK A TOWEL AND WIPED ME AND HE WIPED HIMSELF TOO.

WE KISSED LAZILY AND HE LAID ME ON HIS CHEST.

WHAT AM I DOING? I ASKED MYSELF. WHY DID I LET THIS HAPPEN?

OH MY GOD THIS IS SO WRONG. WHY?!

.

I GOT OFF HIM AND JUST FACED THE OTHER WAY. I WAS SO DISAPPOINTED IN MYSELF.

HOW CAN I BE SO WEAK?

I DON'T KNOW WHAT WAS GOING ON WITH US, THE BOTH OF US. WHY DID WE LET THIS HAPPEN ?! I JUST LET THE TEARS FLOW.

HIM: THUTO

ME: WE SHOULDN'T HAVE DONE THIS, IT WAS A MISTAKE RIGHT?

HE DIDN'T SAY ANYTHING BUT STROKE MY HAIR.

ME: ZWELI

HIM: WHAT DO YOU WANT ME TO SAY?

ME: KOPA GORE OTSAMAYE.

HIM: NGITSAMAYE KUYIWAPH'?

ME: WE SHOULDN'T HAVE DONE THIS REALLY PLEASE LEAVE!

HIM: NGIYEPHI? HAIBO CALM DOWN.

I HUGGED MY LEGS AND BURIED MY FACE IN THEM AND
RELEASED TEARS.

HE SHOULD'VE STOPPED ALL THIS BUT HE DIDN'T.

I WAS SO CONFUSED AND STILL AS VULNERABLE, I JUST FELT
LIKE HE TOOK ADVANTAGE OF THAT BECAUSE NOW WE'RE
BOTH IN THE SAME BED, NAKED.

2

[Thuto]

This old man didn't look like he wanted to leave. I wiped my tears and looked at him.

Me: Please get out

Him: I'm not going anywhere

Me: Get the fuck out my house!

He looked at me and shook his head.

Him: You're crazy

He got out of the bed while I looked the other side still hugging my legs.

He was getting dressed then took his phone and keys.

When he left I went to the door and locked it then went to bath, while I smoked.

I couldn't believe that we just fucked, yes it was good but it wasn't the right thing to do.

I promised myself that I won't be saying anything to anyone about this, it just ends right here with me and he better not say anything either.

.

When I came out of the bathtub I gave Millie her supper then went to bed while going through my phone.

.

The next morning, I decided to go to the studio so that I can write and submit my resignation letter.

I couldn't stop thinking about yesterday with Zweli, the thought of it just made me feel even guilty like I was cheating on Nkuli but I didn't it's just the fact that I had sex with his dad.

I bathed first then bathed Millie. I dried her body then gave her breakfast. I wrapped a towel around my body then made myself some cereal and took sealed fruit salad from the fridge then ate. My phone rang and it was Sixo.

Me: 6-0

Him: Hey baby boo please come to the studio.

Me: Of course I was planning to I'll be there in the next hour.

Him: Can't you make it quicker?

Me: I'm still waiting for my chauffeur.

Him: Okay sharp

I hung up and went to rinse my bowl. This place was so lonely without Nomimi, I'm so not used to being alone.

I picked out the same jumpsuit I wore yesterday night, metallic pumps and silver accessories then tied my hair neatly in a bun.

When I was doing my make-up Zweli called.

I didn't answer, I just shook my head and took my bag then went out.

.

Arriving in studio Blue was in reception.

Me: how are you doing?

Her: I'm good and you?

Me: I'm fine baby.

Her: you look gorgeous, where did you get that jumpsuit honey
it looks-

Me: hahah good? I bought it in Atlanta.

Her: Wpw I love it.

Me: thank you, please draft a resignation letter for me.

Her: What?

Me: yes please, may it be ready when I come back. I'll pay you
for that convenience.

Her: Why?

Me: I'm done.

Her: i don't mean to be nosy but is it because of what Big Mac did?

Me: You are being very nosy dear.

I walked over to the studio room and Sixo was there already with OJ.

Me: Good afternoon.

Them: Afternoon.

Sixo: You look gorgeous no wonder you're late.

I giggled and sat down.

Sixo: the album is done and dusted.

Me: Oh wow brilliant!

I smiled widely afterall he did promise to drop it in December.

Her: So now what we gonna do is submit our track on radio stations and promote it on clubs and shit I already have a DJ that's spinning it every weekend.

Me: That's good.

Him: So are you up for it?

Me: Yeah sure I'm up for it but...(sigh) I'm leaving the label.

He widened his eyes.

Him: What the fuck?!

OJ: Are you mad?

Me: Really?! Oh please I'm not mad, I have my reasons.

Sixo: And I hope those reasons are not personal.

Me: They are personal reasons obviously.

Sixo: Oh?

Silence eluded the room, the only thing that was audible enough was their un-asked questions that were probably not gonna have an answer.

Me: Was that it?

Sixo: Yeah, that was it but I wanted us to listen to it together and have your opinion.

Me: Okay...

After an hour or so we were done then I walked out to get my letter filled and signed. Blue promised to submit it to the boss himself.

.

Ntando drove me to the mall, I bought myself and Tshiamo a laptop. I bought myself a new phone since Nkuli decided to crack my one. Then I went back to the flat.

I called Nhlamulo to meet me here at home, my career this side was paused so we had to keep things going now. December is 2 days away I need more money.

.

Luckily I wasn't that famous geh so you know people were not really asking about Nkululeko and so forth they still weren't sure if we were dating.

I looked at the comments and read through the shit some were saying.

When I went scrolling through the stripper saga and it was just that. I called Blue on the landline to check if the resignation letter went through.

Her: BMR, it's Blue how can I help?

Me: hey Blue its Chillie did the letter go through?

Her: I'm sorry I can't do it.

Me: Why not?

Her: I kind of lost it

I sighed. "Really Blue...you lost it?"

Her: Yeah sorry.

Me: WOW!

Her: Sorry.

I hung up. I knew she was lying, maybe she had hopes that I'll change my mind or whatever.

.

I called my grandmother who was so away from me, I just wanted to hear her voice. I mean we hardly talk.

Her: Your mother was sentenced ngwana ngwanaka retsoa ko court le bo Gontse.

My heart was jumpy enough to bounce out of place. I wasn't happy nor excited. I was hurt by my mother's deeds.

Me: Oh so ba reng griza?

Her: 25 years with no parole.

I had chest pains when I heard that.

Her: ngwana ngwanaka ke maswabi thle.

A tear dropped from my eye. I was saddened but I had to do the right thing for my father.

Me: Ba jwang bo Gontse?

Her: Ga ba na kgatlego gothlelele

Me: Kea thlaloganya.

Her: Tshiamo wa mo eitsi ka matepe

Me: Ke mo eitsi sentle...

We had a talk for a while until we both hung up and I had to concentrate on work.

.

.

-A Week Later-

Things were going well for me but it was gonna be challenging to find a record label that will understand me and my sound.

I had been so swamped with work that I forget about anything and everything. Sometimes I even forget to feed my Millie.

.

I was having a gig in Maftown in a few days and I had been rehearsing with the band trying to give out the best performance.

.

I was planning to go back to school though and re-write the subject's that let me down in my matric year, and I guess this was a good decision I've made so far.

Registering was gonna open next year and I was planning to register.

.

Ivy came by in my flat while I was with my dog playing. Millie is so sweet

and today was our day together.

.

Ivy: We're always busy we hardly talk.

Me: Yoh chomi I can't breathe weitsi it's too much.

Her: I understand hey but let's make up for the time lost.

Me: Nice.

She went to warm up the pizza and came with two wine plastic cups and a bottle of wine.

Her: By the way I was meaning to tell you

Me: What?

Her: Leah and I are engaged.

Me: What?!

She smiled nodding her head. I was speechless, normally I thought Ivy was doing all the things she's doing out of seeking for attention.

But I was wrong, her face glowed out of love and her smile was wide enough to convince me.

Me: Congratulations!

Her: Ugh come on I didn't mean to hurt your feelings

I giggled and held my cup, as she filled up my cup.

Me: So are you planning a wedding?

Her: Haha yes.

I blinked my eyes dramatically then sipped my wine.

Her: Come on I'm joking, you fucken think my parents gonna allow that shit? But I love her dude.

Me: Ncoo (smiles)

Her: And you? How long are you planning to stay single?

Me: As long as forever.

Her: You do know that you are gonna get fucked one day and then fall in love.

I kept quiet, I didn't want to talk about relationships.

Her: come on you're still stuck ko Nkuli? For how long Chillie?

I still didn't respond. Isn't it clear enough for her that I don't wanna talk about it.

Her: Maybe he's fucking more bitches, can't you let your gut down and live a little?

I sighed. "I slept with his father."

She chocked on her wine and stood up, heading to the bathroom with a fist on her mouth.

I know I messed up, it shouldn't have gone to that but it did.

She came back and sat down.

Her: Wa reng?

Me: Please don't judge me, okay

Her: Iyooooo! I'm even fearing.

She said clapping once.

Me: It was a mistake

Her: When did all this happen?

Me: About a week ago.

Her: Shawty like the way that I ball out!

She sang moving her hands in the air.

Me: Ivy shut the fuck up!

Her: Wait... Nkuli's dad?

I ignored her and her drama.

She stood up and headed to the balcony screaming "chineke"! Then came back laughing her lungs out.

Her: Very good wena my f! Very good! I'm proud.

Me: Can we drop this topic please?

Her: So tell me wena chomee how was it? The size, the colour, the length maan...

Me: voetsek!

She giggled and went to get the pizza and came back. We ate and she was still laughing. I didn't know what was funny and I didn't want to entertain her at all.

Her: You inspire me wena babe that's why I love you

Me: Stop being sarcastic and please don't tell anyone and I mean it maan Ivy.

Her: just tell me if it was good then I'll leave you alone

I just rolled my eyes and giggled.

I sipped my wine and we spoke about other things.

.

.

.

[Nkululeko]

I couldn't stay in for more days in this tour. I missed home so I was on my way back.

.

I landed at 13:00pm and headed straight to my house. OJ had no idea I was coming back but I wanted my spare keys.

.

After resting the whole day, the following day I decided to pop in at the studio. Eve was absent, Blue was there.

.

She stopped me after we exchanged greetings.

Blue: may I please talk to you for a second

Me: okay what's up

I said walking nearer to her desk.

Her: Chillie wants to leave.

Me: Oh.

Her: But I kind of...uhm...

Me: Blue I have things to do.

Her: do you think it's because of the incident...the strip-

Me: Blue. I don't pay you to stick your nose into my business nor for you to entertain silly rumours! You must do your job if you still want to keep it.

She looked down and I walked away.

What? Chillie wants to quit? But I'm not surprised at all, but where would she find another record label that is as good as mine?

Her resignation will only kill her career, some labels are out there to make money out of their artists. Exploit them then leave them poor or basically rip them off.

.

I went straight in and there was OJ and Sixo.

Me: Ma niggas.

We shoulder bumped.

Sixo: How was the tour?

Me: It was great hey, but so long and I couldn't deal anymore.
I'm gonna loose 5 more shows.

OJ: Yeah I'm surprised you even here.

Me: I missed my building. How's the sales so far Sixo?

Sixo: 18K sold in a week fam.

I chuckled.

Me: That's not so bad Great job! Finna go gold in a day or two?

Sixo: That's right!

I smiled and threw myself on the couch.

Sixo: You heard Chillie's new release?

Me: Yeah, we were working on it back in Atlanta

Him: Brilliant! I don't get why she'd wanna leave from here.
She's in a right place.

OJ: I agree and those who'll sign her will only sell her dreams
and leave her broke.

I nodded and got up.

Sixo: You leaving?

Me: Yeah hey uhm... I gotta be somewhere.

Them: Okay.

I left them and went to my car, turned my key and drove off to Chillie's place hoping to find her.

.

When I arrived about to knock on the door, the door opened and she was rummaging in her bag like she was in a hurry or something.

When she lifted her eyes, we were lost in each other for a moment...

3

[Thuto]

I was surprised to see Nkululeko rocking up in my place like this. I finally closed my bag since I was looking for my other phone.

Me: What are you doing here?

I asked, closing and locking the door.

Him: Thuto I wanted us to talk.

Me: I'm done talking, I've done so much of it and I'm done with you!

I walked passed him and headed downstairs.

Him: Why didn't you say anything? I was worried about you.

Me: Why? Shouldn't you be in England fucking British hoes.

He followed right behind me as I kept strutting down.

Him: I'm sorry baby, you never really gave me a chance to explain myself.

Me: I don't want your explanation and more lies.

Him: Thuto please just hear me out.

Me: I don't wanna hear it Nkululeko, etswa ko nna! Stay the hell away from me and I mean it!

I walked outside to the car, I was heading to the studio the bus was leaving for Maftown in 30 minutes.

.

On our way to Mafikeng with Nhlamulo and the band I was listening to music on my phone, it was gonna be a very long journey and I was as tired.

When we arrived later on we headed to the venue and it was so busy. We were to perform later so we were preparing ourselves.

The stylist made me try new things and it was a costume.

Me: I'm not gonna wear that

Her: It's gonna look good on you come on

Me: You know I'm all about the tomboy style.

Her: We're trying new things.

I tried it on, it was too much but it was beautiful on my body. I just didn't think this is what I wanted for myself.

Me: No, please let's stick to what I love.

Her: Hahaha you're scared?

Me: No I just like being comfortable, besides this is the Ivy kind of style showing off its not me.

Her: Owkay

OJ: You really looked nice Chillie

Me: Of course you'll say that.

.

My phone rang and it was an unknown number. I answered hesitantly.

Me: Hello?

“Thuto ngwanaka” This voice was familiar. Sound of a feeble woman like my mother.

Me: Mama?

Her: Eya ke nna.

I went to the toilet and sat on the lid just after excusing myself.

Me: Mama, ojaang?

Her: Oh ngwanaka please thle kopa gore ontshwarele.

She was crying over the phone.

I couldn't hate her, I really couldn't. After everything she had done to me I still had the heart for her.

Me: How are they treating you there?

Her: It's hard my baby, I'm always praying that you find it in your heart to forgive me.

I wanted to cry but I held back my tears.

Me: I told you that one day you'll kill each other. See where your behaviour got you?

Her: I know and I regret it my baby, and I am so sorry.

Me: You killed him, and you knew very well how much I loved my dad.

Her: Aow bathong Thuto ngwanaka ke kopa tshwarelo.

I hung up, I couldn't go on with this conversation. It was gonna distract me from giving a good performance and I wasn't going to let that happen. Maybe I wasn't ready to forgive her, I wasn't ready to face her and I wasn't ready to hear her voice.

.

After the performance we headed back to the tour bus, I had some food that Nhlamulo got me.

Her: You're doing so well hey.

I smiled and got in the bus.

OJ: Some people wanna see you here outside Chillie.

Me: Oh.

He passed to the bathroom and I went outside there was a group of girls and guys excited to see me.

“Oh Chillie we love you, we are your fans nywere nywere”

Such love? I gladly took pictures of and with them.

Some wanted me to sign their boobs ai mara what can I say.

OJ signalled that we should go

I got in the bus then we left.

.

.

.

[Nkululeko]

I didn't know what to do to get Thuto's attention but anyway I just had to lay it down to her straight and not lie to her about anything. She was busy so I didn't know when we'll get the time to talk.

.

I decided to go over to my mother, I missed her and as much as I was busy I made time.

.

When I arrived and parked in her garage I knocked on the door and she opened.

Her: Oh my God! My baby

She excitedly jumped on me and we shared a hug.

Me: How are you ma?

Her: I'm good now that I'm seeing you, come in your brother is also here.

I sighed.

Her: I know maybe you're not each others favourites but please can we all get along.

Me: No problem

We walked inside and she looked as I headed to the dining room.

My brother was sitting there with his two sons.

Me: San'bonani

Nhlaka: Hala bro.

My nephews came over to me in great excitement. I couldn't wait for this excitement from my children one day.

Me: How are you boys?

Them: We're good uncle Nkuli.

Mom: Sesidlile, can I dish up for my boy?

Me: Please ma.

Nhlaka: How was the tour, I heard you haven't been a very good boy.

I looked at him once then back at the boys.

Me: The tour was great, thank you.

Him: still with your girlfriend? after hitting it "raw"

He laughed.

Me: Yaz mfethu awuna timing, how can you ask such questions in front of the kids.

Him: Oh sorry.

Me: Mxm!

My mom came and gave me my food and I ate.

We had a conversation about different things and just any thing. Sibahle was there too, it was just fun.

Sometimes it's good to spend time with your family. Reminds you of what is important and they are important to me.

.
. .

[Thuto]

The following day we got to studio. That's when I called Ntando to come get me.

I was in reception and Blue kept eyeing me and it got uncomfortable.

Me: Blue just say whatever you want to say.

She shook her head and got busy on her computer.

"Well, well, well what do we have here..." Jeannie said walking in, with a smirk on her face.

I ignored her and got busy on my phone.

Jeannie: Hey Blue, uhm I want to book an appointment...

Ntando called to say he was outside.

I stood up and as I was about to walk out Jeannie grabbed my arm. I looked at it then back at her.

.

Me: Get your hands off me.

Her: Easy tiger, what's wrong with you? You look so serious just smile for once in your life

Me: Get your hands off me you flat ass hoe.

She let go.

Her: It seems like you couldn't hold on any longer to him.

Me: Yes, so that dumb bitches like you can have him.

Her: Well, at least dumb bitches like me don't suck dick to get gigs.

Me: Jeanaenae! Baby girl you do not know anything about me.

Her: I know girls like you though.

Me: Mh? Okay congratulations...Bye Blue.

Blue: Bye.

I walked out and headed to the car.

This girl was trying to push me and seriously I didn't have time for her. If she wants Nkuli she can gladly take him.

.

I called Ivy on my way.

.

Ivy: The baddest bitch in the game!

Me: The boujeest bitch in the game!

We both shared a laugh. Oh man Ivy!

Her: Ke Dezemba boss!

Me: Diwa strong.

Her: Retsosa bashweleng.

Me: Reba tsosetsang? Habashwe!

She laughed out loud.

Her: I'm in Cape town, what's popping?

Me: I'm going back home now from Maftown... guess who tried shitting on my mood?

Her: Bogart?

I laughed I actually died at the backseat. Ntando just smiled and shook his head.

I guess I was too loud.

Me: Yoh wena!

Her: Why don't you just finish that girl off mara?

Me: I ain't got time for trash.

Her: look I have an idea baby.

Me: What?

See when you're a rapper you don't tell people your problems, you talk your problems through your music. Diss that Bitch on a beat and just bury her like that.

Me: Eeally?

Her: Exactly show her who's boss.

Me: I have time for another record. I will!

Her: Good don't do it without me though. I have so much I wanna say about Bogart

Me: People are gonna say we ganging up on her.

Her: Yhat's their problem, anyway I have to go.

Me: Okay baby bye.

We hung up and I took a deep sigh and closed my eyes.

.

At my place I gave Millie fresh water and some food then cleaned around. I did my laundry silently when there was a knock on my door.

.

I opened the door and it was Sydney.

I was surprised to see him here.

.

Me: can I help you?

Him: You haven't been coming to work Chillie what the hell is wrong with you. Do you know I have been looking for you?

Me: Ei wena kanti keng na? Are you Uche part 2?

Him: Speaking of Uche, where the hell is he? We have been looking for him.

Me: So?

Him: Do you know where he is?

Me: Yes he's in my pocket. Now get out of here leave me alone!

Him: Hey! I'm not don wit you?

Me: Don't start with me Sydney.

Him: Just tell me where Uche is I don't fucken care about you!

Me: I don't know Sydney, now can you please leave?

He looked at me suspiciously then walked away. I closed the door and leaned against it.

My heart started beating a little faster. I held my chest then went back to finish the laundry.

4

[Nkululeko]

I received a heads up that Thuto was not in studio and that they were back from Maftown. I prepared myself to go and see her. Dressed in t-shirt and jeans and my favourite gold dipped sneakers.

.

When I arrived I knocked on the door nervously. She opened after a few seconds and when she was about to close the door I blocked it with my foot.

.

Thuto: What do you want?

Me: Can I just have a civil conversation with you?

Her: I have nothing to say to you and whatever you want to say I don't want to hear it.

Me: I'm not going anywhere then.

Her: I'll call the police Nkuli try me!

Me: Police? Then call them because I'm not leaving till we talk.

She kept quiet then opened the door wider for me to come in.

Me: Thank you.

Her: Make it quick, and get out.

We were both standing. I could see that she was angry, her face flushed pink and her agitating stare made it difficult for me to say anything.

Her: O tlong nkathlamela kgante?

Me: Thuto, I just came here to apologize. I dont know what got to me that night. I won't lie to you and sa-

Her: You are already lying to me, you don't know what got to you? Hey wake up! This is not Nightmare on Elm Street, and definitely we're not in a movie series. You knew exactly what you were doing! You had the nerve to leave me at night while I was waiting for you to come back then you go on to disrespect me and fuck random strippers?! Really? Is that how you feel me?

Me: Baby-

Her: Shut up! Nkululeko... what did I not give you? What? I loved you, I opened up to you, I gave you my heart, I gave you sex and supported you, your endeavours. I even cooked. What more...

She was now tearing up, I felt so bad and I didn't know what to say for myself. I couldn't look at her in the eyes.

I was ashamed.

Me: I'm sorry, I really am sorry Toto.

Her: I'm sick of your endless apologies. You will never change, never!

Me: But you can't act like a saint in all of this! Thuto all I wanted from you was a child! A child!

Her: And now you saw it fit that you go out and bang strippers so that they can give you one?

Me : Maybe it wouldn't have come to that.

Her: Before I loose my mind neh? I want you out of here right now!

Me: Fine... but just know that I'm sorry babe, I'm really sorry and I love you

Her: No you don't, you just love the idea of me being your baby mama.

Me: So, this is it? Our relationship is over?

Her: Our relationship was over the minute you shoved your dick in that pussy and came back smelling like fish cologne.

I slowly walked out and closed the door behind me.

I messed up big time, and in this mess there's no way I was gonna get out of it that simple. I decided to just let her go after all it's been weeks now trying to get through to her.

.
. .
. . .

[Thuto]

When he left, he left me so broken. I was very hurt and as much as I loved him, he mistreated me.

He made me think that he has changed, he made me believe in all those words he was telling me all for me to be his baby making machine.

How can he do that? How could he say all the things that he was saying, proves to me that he didn't mean it when he said he loved me he just wanted to use me.

I went to the bathroom to wash my face then I went to bed. I was now done with the laundry.

.

When I woke up later

I decided to stream movies on my laptop so that I do not get bored. I was waiting to move in my new house so I can purchase a TV.

Millie was sleeping peacefully in her comfy bed so I just prepared dinner for myself. Today I was off but tomorrow promised to be another busy day.

.

.

.

[Ivy]

I had just performed in the Motherland and I was now heading back to Jozi in a flight. I had another gig in Newtown.

.

I called my manager confirming my arrival then went to freshen up quickly at my house.

Leah was not home, so I thought maybe she's at her house. After all, I don't fuck with broke girls, I go for thoses who got something stable and steady for themselves.

I was thinking about the plan with Chille to do a diss track and I really had to dig in Jeannie's life deeper.

I can't diss her 'Basic' she has to cry when she hears the song. I just want her to know her place and that's it.

.

I called Collin, one of my friends to give me that girl's dirty mash.

Me: I need you to give me some information on a girl named Jeannie Ed-something.

Him: I need at least something solid to make my job easier.

Me: Check the label she's one of the artists at BMR. She's kind

of coloured I don't know please do give me something saucy,
something meaty.

Him: That's my job afterall

Me: Thank you.

Him: You're welcome.

We hung up and I giggled while looking myself in the mirror.

Me: That girl won't know what hit her.

I chuckled then went to lotion my body.

.

.

.

[Nkululeko]

I was at my house after a meeting I just came from with my
manager. I made myself a cup of coffee while Jean was having
his dinner in the lounge.

.

I heard a buzz at the gate.

Me: who could it be...

I opened without asking but checked footage.

I headed for the door and opened to see who it was and it was Jeannie. I just wondered what is it now.

.

She came out of the car and walked to me, we hugged awkwardly and I welcomed her in.

.

Me: Wasn't expecting you.

Her: I just thought I should come and see you after your tour.
How are you doing?

Me: I'm good.

She walked further and saw Jean in the lounge.

Her: I never knew you loved dogs.

Me: Not really but they good pets.

She smiled and sat down on the couch arm rest.

Her: What are you up to?

Me: Coffee...would you like a cup?

Her: Yes please.

I went to the kitchen and made two cups then gave her the mug.

Her: So the tour...

Me: You probably know what happened.

Her: Yeah I know, I wasn't shocked though afterall you're bestfriend and I know you

Me: I hope she can forgive me you know.

Her: Ugh nevermind her, she's acting like a baby. How can she not understand it wasn't even a string attached thing.

Me: It really broke her heart.

Her: Things like that do happen Nkululeko and I don't blame you hey.

Me: But things like that shouldn't happen. Especially when you're in a relationship. We were not dating, we were committed.

Her: You'll be fine just move on don't stress over her. Let her settle for less.

I sighed. I know Jeannie was trying to make me feel better and I guess she's right. I should just move on with life.

Her: I'm happy that you're back.

Me: last time we had a talk I thought you were mad at me

Her: I could never be mad at you baby, never.

She smiled and I smiled back.

.

.

.

[Thuto]

A couple of days later I had been swamped with work and work!

Money was coming in too, money I never thought I'd make a night and it was quite a lot so my label wasn't giving me away that cheap hey. Lol I cost because I'm in demand!

.

I decided to clear my schedule for the 25-27 so that I can be with my family for those 3 days.

.

I had just come from a gig and I was really tired. I had 3 a night so I was all over running around, under pressure.

When I got in with my bags I got a fright. It was Sydney and two more men sitting on my lounge.

Sydney pointed the gun at me.

Him: Shut the fok op and dont you act stupido.

.

I froze by the door and he ordered me to sit down. In slow motion I was saying a short prayer.

.

Him: Tell me where Uche is.

Me: I don't know.

Him: I'm not joking wit you here I asked you a question.
Where is Uche?

Me: I'm telling you the truth Sydney. I have no idea.

He fired a shot at the ceiling and I screamed.

Him: That ceiling will be you if you don't come with it already.

Me: I'm telling you the truth already, I'm not lying I have no
idea.

He ordered the guys to lock the door and he came to me and
traced his smelly finger across my nose.

Him: Chillie do you want to die? Do you really want to follow
you beloved friend to the grave?

Me: Sydney I swear I don't know.

He choked me. I was struggling to breathe out the contained air.

Me: you're... you're hurting me.

He pressed on too tight and I was gasping.

Him: tell me the fucken truth!

I wasn't ready to give it all away, but here it seemed like they were planning to kill me.

Sydney: Take this trash out to the car. This bitch has to talk!

One of the guys grabbed me roughly. My body was painful and I was tired.

We walked to the door and they unlocked and opened widely.

Bozini was standing there with his two known bouncers who were pointing guns at us.

He looked at me then looked at Sydney as they came in.

Why was he here with his bouncers? Could he tell that something like this was going to happen?

My palms were wet with sweat, my forehead secreting the juices.

Bozini: Going somewhere?

He looked at me.

I looked away, I was scared of him especially when he just stared deeply in my eyes coldly.

Him: Chillie ubuyele kulabantu?

.

I tried yanking myself of that guard's tight grip. I looked away and felt my stomach turning.

.

Me: No.

.

I answered in a low toned voice.

.

Bozini looked at Sydney. The guard was pressing the gun on me as we slowly motioned in reverse.

Sydney: Bozini. I'm glad you're here man.

Bozini: Voetsek ang'zanga kuwe!

Sydney: Where the hell is my broda?

Bozini: Ubuyele kumdali.

Sydney: I'll kill this girl if you don't want to show me where he is.

Bozini: Release the girl, Sydney.

Syd: Forr what, huh? You killed Uche right?

Bozini: maybe I did, maybe I did not. Why does it matter?

My body was turning ice cold. The guns were aimed at us and this particular one was on my neck.

I felt like death was right in my face.

Bozini: I don't like talking too much so we're just gonna do this now the easy way. Let the girl go so that me and you can solve this whole matter amicably.

.

Sydney looked at Bozini then his guards who lowered their guns.

.

Sydney: Let the girl go.

Guard: What?

Sydney: I said let her go!

They pushed me forward to him and Bozini held me right by his side of the rib. I grabbed his shirt and buried my side of the head in his chest eyeing Sydney and his men.

.

Sydney: So where is my broda?

Bozini: Dubulani lezinto

I guess they didn't understand what he was saying so they were

looking at each other confused. Maybe they thought they were about to negotiate their way out but it didn't happen. Unfortunately all three of them were down in a blink of an eye.

I felt his soft breath feather on my forehead.

I just froze without saying a word.

Him: you can't sleep here tonight, so I'll book you in a hotel

I nodded.

I still don't understand how he managed to come in time to save my life after weeks of avoiding his calls and messages...

5

[Thuto]

I was greatly perturbed at the sight of these dead bodies on the floor. I took a few things in my sports bag then he drove me off to the Protea hotel while the bouncers were left behind.

I was daunted on the seat like his adversary as he drove ahead.

.

Bozini: I'm sorry about what happend.

I didn't answer him instead I was just thinking about the cold scene.

Bozini: Thuto I wanted to apologise about the other night. I take full responsibility for my actions and I shouldn't have made a move on you.

Silence...

Him: So, can we put that behind us and move forward?

I nodded absentmindedly.

Him: We're cool right?

Me: Yeah we cool.

He smiled and stirred the wheel.

.

He checked me in the hotel and because I was that tired I just got in bed and dosed off.

.

When I woke up, it was 6AM and slid in the shower. I felt refreshed afterwards, and didn't order anything I just got busy on my phone.

.

Around 8 there was a knock at the door.

Me: Who is it?

There was no response. I dragged my feet and went to open. It was Zweli.

.

Him: We're leaving.

He took my bag then we left.

.

Arriving at my place I sat on my bed and it was clean with no evident blood-curdling pieces

I made eggs and sausages but at a sudden twist, I didnt eat. I sank back to bed and took a nap after all, I was really tired.

.

When I woke up it was later, there was a knock on the door. Ivy opened for herself and came inside.

.

Her: What the fuck?! O robetse?

Me: I'm tired Ivy.

Her: Rona ga re robetse wena o dirang?

Me: I'm still tired.

Her: We have to record that track.

Me: I completely forgot!

Her: Me.

I headed to the bathroom and stared preparing myself.

.

When we got to the studio we sat on the couch and OJ was gonna be present for this session.

Her: I have everything we need for this song.

Me: I'm listening

Her: Jeannie comes from a rich background, she went to the private school and she actually had a breakdown.

Me: Breakdown?

Her: Mental breakdown, she went crazy. She is still crazy though and I doubt she takes her medication.

Me: That's sad.

Her: That's funny hahahaha!

She laughed and I poked her shoulder.

She went on to read the document in her tablet.

Her: So she went on to smoke drugs, she was a crackhead and maybe she still is one I'm not sure about that.

Me: Ivy we can't diss her about such things, especially her mental health.

Her: That's rap baby. You pull out files that they think you know nothing of and expose them.

.

I took a deep breath and listened to her attentively

.

Her: She joined this label because of Fleece, she used to date him.

Me: That's news to me.

Her: Yup! And she did a boob and nose job.

Me: But she can't get her ass done?

We laughed out loud.

OJ: You guys are savage! Okay cool let's get started

Advertisement

who's first? Let's hear.

.
. .

[Nkululeko]

Jeannie was still at my place. I think this has always been the girl for me. I don't know what told me that but I just sensed it. She's been there with me through all the bullshit that I've been through in life.

.

I wasn't in love with her though but maybe my relationship status wanted to have her around. I don't know, but we had sex last night and literally the whole day.

She was lying on my chest and kept drawing patterns on the surface of my skin..

Jeannie: Baby.

Me: Yes?

Her: I want to have your babies.

I was surprised. Where did that suddenly come from?

Her: I am ready. I mean we've known each other for years and we both are on the stage of settling.

I nodded.

Her: I'm just thinking we get married and have our babies and live happily ever after.

Me: I'd like that. But it don't always work out like it sounds.

She kissed my lips.

Her: Let's start with that baby...how about that baby?

She traced her hand on my rod and rubbed it. Her touch hardened it and I let out a groan.

She went on to give me head as she tried to get me on that level. I held her head and she bobbed it.

Her: I love you...

I baptized her in my manhood and let her have what she always wanted to have.

.
. .
.

[Thuto]

After the studio session we were done with the track at around 6. We did everything that we needed to do.

This track was gonna get people talking because Ivy and I were spitting bars on bars. The beat was legendary OJ sampled one of Jeannie's songs into a classic Sixo beat. I was hyped!

OJ said to have it released as soon as midnight.

Ivy dropped me off first at my place then went to her own.

When I arrived I took a good bath after feeding Millie. I soaked my body deep in the hot water and it felt so good and relaxing.

When I came out, I went outside naked with my glass of wine.

I didn't care who saw me, besides it was very hot and I come from a hot bath. I smoked one cigarette out of the stress of life that it's giving.

I haven't ate the whole day so I went back in and warmed the food I never ate in the morning.

My phone rang and it was MamJabu.

.

Me: Sambonane.

Her: iyoo wena kufuneka sikutholele indoda yomzulu eqinile.

I laughed. And placed a spoon full of eggs in my mouth

Her: Sengizwe ukuthi uzofika khona la ngey'25.

Me: Eya mama I don't want my sisters feeling neglected.

Her: Oh bakithi yinto enhle leyo. Bengicabanga ukuthi mina no Zee sinishiye nendlu nodwa ngoba tina siya eKZN.

Me: Ga ke bone bothaata

Her: Uzofika nini kodwa?

Me: Ke tlala bosigu kaosane (24).

Her: Oh why late kanje?

Me: I have a driver dont worry mama, no bus this time.

She chuckled.

Her: Ai ke darly sibonge

We hung up and I continued eating halfway through eating the meal it came back.

I rushed to the toilet and threw up everything. The sour smell of the wine made me throw up even more. I flushed then rinsed my mouth and face. I couldn't eat any longer so I had one glass of wine and watched movies on my laptop.

.

.

In the morning, my phone was blasting in tone after tone of notifications. Millie was barking around my space.

I tumbled out of bed without checking my phone then went and dished up her custard. She loved custard.

I checked my phone now and the hype!! Social media was bananaz. People were moved by me and Ivy's track- Ratchet (Jeannie diss). I browsed through the comments and was laughing at the memes.

Ivy called.

.

Me: Yoh! yoh! yoh!

Ivy: Hehehe!

Me: Wena!

Ivy: Jeannie obone mmae!

Me: What's up?

Ivy: Big Mac is so angry he was pissing on my head about this track. Did he call you?

Me: He'll never call me.

Her: The interviews, radio stations want us left and right

Me: I told Nhlamulo to clear my schedule for the next three days. I'm going back home.

Her: Wetsang koo?

Me: As far as I know I don't wanna talk about that girl shem.

Her: You getting paid to talk about her.

Me: And I'm so much better than that. Decline those interviews.

Her: Okay fine!

We had a long chat over the phone till I went to check my e-mails. I received one about this evenings Meeting. I wasn't gonna go I'll probably be half way through the journey back home.

.
. .

[Nkululeko]

I was so pissed at this track. I knew there was beef between Chillie and Jeannie but I never thought it was gonna go as far as it did.

Ivy tagged along too and it was just roast after roast. This is not

good news to me because they pulled cards I never knew. I went to Jeannie who was crying on the couch wearing my shirt.

.

Me: You okay?

Her: How am I supposed to be fine? Nkuli I'm the talk of the nation now. People are laughing at me I'm a hilarious joke to everyone. And you're asking me if I'm okay?

Me: I'm sorry... but is everything on that song true?

Her: Some of it, look I don't give a fuck about them! I don't really.

Me: I can't believe they did this! They are in serious trouble!

Her: Fire them! I told you these girls are not good! Especially Chillie I'm sure it was her idea.

I sat next to her and pulled her in my arms and tried comforting her.

Me: I called a meeting for them okay don't cry now.

She buried her face in my chest and I rubbed her back gently.

.

Later on around 5PM I prepared myself for the meeting. I was even thinking of getting rid of them that's how angry I was!

.

When I arrived, Ivy's car was at the parking lot so I was expecting her. When I walked down to the studio, she was there chewing gum and popping it while pressing on her phone.

Me: Where's your friend?

Her: Good evening.

Me: I said where is your friend?

Her: I've got alot of them which one?

Me: Ivy don't fucken play with me here!

Her: Don't worry I'll record everything for her if she doesn't pitch

Me: Just call her, I don't have the whole night.

She called her and it was just a brief talk.

Me: And?

Her: She's not around. She left.

Me: She left? I summoned her. I'm the fucken boss around here and she will respect me

Ivy: So why o rasetsa nna?

Me: What were you thinking dissing Jeannie?!

Ivy: I thought this was a meeting for 3 people... by the way is this really about a diss? Oh please Nkululeko get a life!

Me: Don't talk to me like that!

Ivy: Because you're what exactly? An excuse of a man who sleeps with hoes but has a good woman to eat for himself.

Me: Ivy you will shut your mouth this instant.

Her: You're right this is my mouth. You're busy mistreating her and you think it's all okay. How do you think she'll feel when you're defending Bogart?

I was lost for there for a second, with my eyes looking at her mouth yapping loudly.

Her: You're stupid wena maan!

Me: I'm not defending anyone I'm defending my company.

Her: Well to me it doesn't look like it. Just... (qhwa)
She popped the gum and breathed out loud.

Her: Figure out what you want in your life.

Me: I have my life figured out thank you very much.

Her: Then next time, call me when you have something that will make my album go gold and stop calling me for jeans hebanna!

She walked away.

I took the headphones on the desk and aggressively cast them against the wall.

6

[Thuto]

I arrived at MamJabu's place around 10 at night and they were sleeping. They sleep quite early.

.

MamJabu welcomed me in and I took my sports bag to the room my sisters were sleeping in. When I came back she had made me some tea with mouth watering biscuits.

.

Her: Uhambe kanjani?

Me: Ke tsamaile sharp hey. I'm so tired.

Her: Uzolala nama ntombazana.

Me: No mama it's fine ke tla robala fa.

Her: Angeke uzolala la, mkhulu kabi loyambhede ukuthi ningalala nonke.

.

I nodded with a smile.

.

Her: I know you must be tired shame kodwa masikhulume nje

kancane. I'm leaving tomorrow in the morning and we won't have time.

Me: MamJay I'm really tired hle when you come back I promise we'll talk

Her: I'm going back to bed then, good night.

She walked away and I indulged peacefully, watching whatever that was on.

.

My phone disturbed me, I checked the caller ID and it was Nkululeko. I didn't want to answer the call but I did.

.

Me: Hello?

Him: Chillie, where are you?

Me: Uh why?

Him: I summoned you to a meeting and I expected you to be there

Me: I'm sorry maybe you should've spoken to my manager and asked her about my availability.

Him: When I call you, you better clear whatever that's on your schedule.

Me: Wang'hlanjetsa wena

Him: Please can your stinking attitude be left out of this conversation because really it won't get you anywhere.

.

I sighed. I couldn't answer him any further. Like wasn't this the guy that I fell in love with not so long ago? The guy that I saw a future with?

Today he's talking to me like I'm a piece of trash. I still loved him I must admit it he wasn't sorry, he didn't look sorry, he didn't sound like someone who is trying to make up for all the shit that he did.

.

Nkuli: uzwile?

.

I snapped out of my thoughts and hung up.

I sat there for a while and reminisced, couldn't help but release a faint smile. When I was done warming myself up and rinsed the cup and saucer, I went to bed.

Tshiamo narrowed her eyes when I undressed.

.

Me: Hey.

.

I flashed a smile. I saw her smile back at me, still drunk in sleep.
I just got in bed as she made room for me.

.

In the morning someone was waking me up. It was Gontse.

Her: Merry Christmas!

Me: Tjerr wena!

I opened my eyes wider and she was sitting on top of me.

Her: aus'Thuto.

Me: Morning nana

.

She pecked my cheek.

.

Her: Merry Christmas!

Me: Yes munchkin.

.

I didn't vibe with Christmas, I just don't.

I got up and rubbed my eyes.

.

Her: MamJabu already left. AusThuto please can we go shopping?

Me: Bath first and I'll make breakfast

Her: Okay.

I got up and looked outside, Tshiamo was sweeping the yard.
Hmm...MamJay must be taming them very well.

I brushed my teeth and washed my face. I had a headache and I wasn't feeling very well. Thank God I took time off from work.

I went to make breakfast and the smell of eggs was tormenting me. I went to vomit. I looked at myself in the mirror and started thinking about this sudden sickness.

I have been having a loss of appetite, fatigue, drowsiness and vomiting.

Could I be pregnant again?

Thoughts flooded my mind over and over. But...I just got lost in the moment.

Nkululeko and I were consistently using protection when we were having sex. But the last time I had sex I don't think we did it, or maybe I don't know. I froze. This was so wrong and it can't be happening now.

.

I got out and went to boil kettle water. The stove was switched off so I just made tea with those cookies. They were really nice.

.

When the girls were ready I also got myself ready just after calling Ntando to come get us.

When I was done Gontse was on about her clothes. This child was so obsessed with fashion, I was getting worried.

.

We did our grocery shopping at the mall and shopped for some clothes for them, I had quite enough my wardrobe was flooded.

They got what they wanted and we went back and started

cooking.

.

Tshiamo: Mama by this time would take us to church.

.

Gontse and I were silent when she said that. We made conversation about other things like school. I told them to give me their reports and whatever that I'll need so I can start looking for a school for them that side. Mam'Jabu did call to find it if we're okay and they started eating while I just had a jungle oats bar and yoghurt.

.

Gontse: Why are you not eating?

Me: I'm not feeling well nana.

Tshiamo: Is something wrong?

Me: I don't know but I'll eat later.

Gontse: You're not being fair, you always tell us to eat food first before sweet things.

Me: O tla swaba wena.

Gontse: Hai Thuto le nna ke batla yoghurt

Me: Orenge?

Gontse: Nex I'm just joking.

Tshiamo laughed and they went to wash the dishes while I lazed on the couch watching these Christmas movies.

.
. .

[Nkululeko]

I was with my family today we were having a good time at my mother's house. My dad was not here because of obvious reasons so I decided to call him.

.

Me: What are you doing kodwa?

Him: I'm working.

Me: Really now? It's Christmas Taima

Him: It is?

Me: You should be relaxing with family.

Him: You know I don't have a wife nor other kids. I can't say you my kids since y'all doing your own thing. Besides I have to work, I'm in Europe now taking care of business.

Me: I miss you, I think we should make time when you come back so that we can hangout.

Him: I'll be back around Feb hey don't you worry.

Me: Cool

I love you.

Him: You know I love you son.

We hung up and I sighed. Sometimes I wish my mother was able to wait for my father when he was in prison.

The story was, my dad went to prison protecting her because of something she did. The least she could've done was wait!

.

I went back to the sitting room and the kids were playing Xbox. I grabbed a snack and just relaxed on the couch and watched them. My mother came and moved my legs.

.

Mom: what's up with you? Moya wakho waphantsi nje.

Me: Mama please don't get upset with me.

Mom: What's going on?

Me: Why didn't you wait for dad when he was in prison?

.

She sighed and looked the other way, then back at me.

.

Mom: ibuyaphi ke le?

Me: I want to know, sometimes I'm asking myself did you even love dad?

Mom: I loved him, besithandana you have no idea how much I loved him. But when he was in prison surely I had needs. I am a woman, so I couldn't wait any longer.

Me: But he went there protecting you and us.

Her: You'll never understand.

Me: Make me understand mama.

Her: Nkululeko I couldn't wait okay! That's it...

.

She was getting upset so I let the topic slide and just kept quiet.

.

Mom: I'm sure your father will get a good woman for himself, we weren't meant to be. Don't worry about him, I know you love him.

Me: Sometimes I wish that good woman was you.

.

She smiled.

.

Mom: I'm happy with Donald baby. I'm happy and I can't change whatever that's happening or what happened.

Me: Do you still love dad?

Her: Even if I do Nkululeko. I'm married.

Me: But you love him right?

Her: (sigh) I did.

Me: So you don't love him.

Her: It's complicated

Me: You love him don't you?

Her: I do

.

She said with a low tone. I saw tears clouding in her eyes.

.

Her: I wish it was different but it is what it is now okay we can't change anything. I am happily married.

.

She stood up and walked away. I watched her, I could tell the topic evoked a lot of emotions. I know maybe I shouldn't have said anything nor asked her all those questions but I just needed to know if there is hope in us being together. But I

guess God had other plans.

.

.

.

[Thuto]

I spend the whole day with my sisters. We had such a great time together even though I wasn't really feeling well but I just played along.

.

The next morning I called Ivy while I was still in bed.

.

Ivy: Chomi yaka

Me: Hey, how are yo

Her: Why the formality? Are you okay?

Me: I wish I was.

Her: What's going on my baby?

Me: Chomi, I think I'm pregnant.

Her: Is that why you're so down?

Me: What else?

Her: You must come sooner so that we can go together and check

Me: I don't think so.

Her: Oh man let's not speak about this now neh? I'm with Leah and she can be nosy.

"Who's nosy wena". I heard Leah say in the background.

I giggled.

Me: Okay it's fine

Her: Okay, love oska stressa maan just calm down and enjoy time with your family.

Me: o6kay sharp.

Her: I love you, I'll call to check up on you later.

I hung up and felt tears burning my eyes. I felt scared. But I decided to do as Ivy said and not think about it too much.

.

I got out of bed and went to bath. My sisters were still sleeping, I didn't want to wake them up so I just dressed up and made myself some tea. When I called Ntando to come get us I got a call from my mother.

.

Her: I called yesterday you didn't answer your phone.

Me: May be I was busy.

Her: I wish you could come and visit me. Please come and see me hle.

Me: For what?

She kept quiet.

Her: Thuto please.

Me: He.e we don't want to see you re sharp kgaogana le rona.
Don't call me okay?

Her: They are transferring me to Cape town kamoso.

Me: That's good.

Her: So will you come?

Me: No, we don't want to see you ever again.

Her: I'm your mother.

Me: You've never played that role, you're dead to me!

I hung up and tossed my phone aside and Gontse walked in.

.

Her: AusThuto

Me: Keng? Obatlang

Her: I was just checking if-

Me: Ei voetsek maan!

.

She got a fright and popped her eyes wide open. I calmed myself down and sat on the bed.

.

Me: Sorry.

Gontse: Askies I didn't mean to upset you.

Me: No, it's not you. Kena.

.

She walked in and sat next to me.

.

Gontse: Ke'ng?

.

I didn't like my sister seeing me cry. But now I just let the tears fall. I couldn't stop them any longer. She held my shoulder with concerned eyes.

.

Gontse: Ke'ng, please talk to me

Me: Nah man ke sharp.

Her: You don't look fine to me.

Me: I promise gore ke sharp.

.

I faked a smile, wiping my tears.

.

Gontse: Okay please hug me.

.

She opened her little arms for me to snuggle in them. I held her too as she brushed my hair. That's what she's always wanted, to touch my hair.

.

Her: Oskalla maan.

Me: Go get ready, Ntando is coming.

.

She looked at me once more, got up then walked away to wake her sister up.

7

[Nkululeko]

When I was in bed with Jeannie that morning, I couldn't help but think about what Ivy said the other day.

I looked at Jeannie and just didn't feel anything.

I missed her beautiful eyes, her cute lips, her fair smooth skin that complimented mine.

.

I got up and went to brush my teeth and went straight to shower. I knew she must be in North West and I was going there right now.

I wanted to be with her right now. I felt like I was being a jerk all along and that's just when I realized I didn't have my life all figured out like I had thought.

.

When I got out the shower Jeannie was up already.

Her: Morning baby, where are you going?

Me: I have an emergency meeting.

Her: No, come back to bed.

Me: Jeannie, I really gotta go

Her: Okay, come and give me a kiss.

I went to her and gave her a kiss then I took my car keys.

Her: I love you!

Me: Hmm bye!

I took my car keys and walked out.

When I got in my car I took a deep breath then started the ignition and drove off first to the petrol station to fill up my tank.

.

.

.

[Thuto]

My sisters and I went to get our hair done. Gontse had the box braids. Tshiamo wanted a fish bone and I just had on those Marley red dreads.

We all looked very beautiful and I liked spoiling them, they were my favourite people.

.

My grandmother called me while I we were on our way home.
She said she was on her way

.

Gontse: A ke nkgono wa gago?

Me: Ga se wa gao?

Her: Eish ja.

.

I laughed. Gontse can just talk slick some times.

.

When we arrived at home my grandmother was with my uncle
outside waiting in a car, my other quiet uncle who hardly talks
sometimes I even forget about his existence.

We shared warm hugs.

.

Granny: Re tlo le tlhola, gonale diilo tse tswanetse re bue ka
tshone (we have things we need to talk about)

We walked inside the house and we all gathered in the sitting
room. I made the elders tea while the girls went out to mingle
with their friends.

.

Granny: Ngwana ngwanaka how are things going?

Me: Oh it's just work and work griza.

Her: Oh shame. Bona I want us to talk about a will your father left behind.

Me: Oh okay...

Her: Your father left you and your sisters a share of money.

Me: Papa had money?

Her: Yes baby, he had been investing and leaving money for his family. He knew I was sick so he left money for my treatment and all that I'll need.

Oh man my dad was so sweet I was even surprised because he always would use his money so recklessly.

.

Her: Yes and the lawyer will be here this evening so that he can release your money since these other ones are still young.

Me: I never thought papa had money

Her: I was surprised too when I was I called.

Me: Let me cook.

Her: Okay ngwana ngwanaka hle omontle gore.

I smiled and called the girls to help me with the cooking.

.

While I was cooking I received a call from Nhlamulo

.

Nhlamu: babes you coming back after tomorrow right?

Me: Yes.

Her: Just confirming. You have 5 gigs until the end of the year sweetheart.

Me: What?

Her: Two in Durban and three here in Joburg.

Me: Noo Nhlamu you shouldn't just gimme all away in four days how will I cope?

Her: You'll cope, I'm here right.

Me: Thanks babe.

Her: you're welcome

.

I hung up and continued with the pots.

.

Tshiamo was giving me a weird look as if she wanted to say something.

.

Me: Ong'shebang?

Her: Okae Big Mac?

.

I looked at her and kept quiet.

.

Tshiamo: It's no secret you guys look like you're dating...are you really dating?

Me: We're not dating

Gontse: Hmm... I love his name, Big Mac... it smells delicious.

Me: Delicious? Utlwa ngwano!

Tshiamo: Ai Gontse waphapha!

.

I dished up and served them food with the help of Tshiamo. We had a lovely meal while talking family. My grandmother carries files for years and she can pull out things you don't even remember. It was nice.

.

Later the lawyer arrived and we all gathered as he explained to us everything about the who got what.

My sisters had recieved a hundred thousand, but would split it in half. I got 70 grand because I'm Thuto Mokgale and my dad loved me. Or maybe it's because he thought I'd be using it for school, but I was planning to do so.

I signed the documents and I was told the money would be in by the end of the year. I was okay with that. The lawyer had to leave.

I was surprised when my brother and mother weren't included in my dad's will. I mean they spent years together with my mother, they were not dating but married.

When he left I helped my sisters with the dishes then my grandmother and uncle had to go too.

.
. .

[Nkululeko]

I arrived and checked in a hotel. I was still thinking on how I will just go there and speak to her. I decided to freshen up first then I walked in my car and drove again to her hood.

.

Upon my arrival I saw a young girl outside who looked like her sister she was watering the garden outside.

.

I got out the car and walked slowly approaching her.

.

Me: Saw'bona.

She looked up at me and screamed.

Her: Oh my gosh! It's... it's you Big Mac?

.

I smiled at her and she let go of the hose and ran to me, we shared a hug.

.

Her: Oh my God it's really you? I'm your fan I love you so much.
Me and my friends always talk ab-

"Tshiamo keng kante watlo rasa!" That was definitely Thuto.

When she saw me she rolled her eyes and turned to walk away.

.

Tshiamo: You came to my sister?

Me: Oh yes, uhm can you please call her for me.

Her: Please let's take a picture first. I don't want my friends to say I'm lying.

Me: Hahaha okay.

.

We took a picture then she ran off to call Thuto while I sat on my bonnet.

.

I saw her walking towards me, looking ever so beautiful. She looked pissed, and her nose were inflated.

She was thicker than before. Is that why they say when she leaves you she gets hotter and hotter? I pulled a warm smile and attempted to hug her but she just warned me to back away.

.

Thuto: Eintlik smoko keng?

Me: Bengifuna ukuthi sikhulume.

Thuto: Nkululeko you don't understand the meaning of over neh?

Me: I can't let go of you babe. I can't sleep at night, angikwazi ukuphila ngaphandle kwakho.

Her: I'm not your fool Nkululeko

Advertisement

I'm not a fool so if you think you're here to butter me with your lies, forget.

Me: I'm not lying to you njena baby look...I know I was a jerk all along, I know and I'm sorry. I'm willing to work things out

.

She looked away. I attempted to touch her.

.

Me: I am sorry from the bottom of my heart.

Her: It doesn't matter, Nkululeko. I am so fucken done ka wena.

.

She walked away.

.

Me: Sweet Chille... babe!

She got inside the yard and I took a deep sigh.

I guess I should do better than this.

.

My phone rang, I quickly answered.

.

Me: What?

Her: Is that how you answer your phone?

Me: Sorry. Wassup?

Her: What?! You've been gone for hours where the fuck are you, you dumb ass I've been waiting for you.

Me: yoh Jeannie please neh, don't cuss me out over the phone.

Her: Get here now!

Me: Now? I'm busy.

Her: What the fuck?!

Me: You do know my career, and what I do why you gotta be surprised when I'm gone for hours?! Thuto would under-

.

I kept quiet and never had the drive to finish my sentence.

.

Her: What?! What did you just say? Are you now comparing me with that thing? Really?

Me: I'm sorry look, I'll pop by tomorrow in the afternoon okay.

.

I hung up and got in my car and drove off to the hotel to rest after coming here for nothing. At least I got to see her beautiful self.

.

.

.

[Thuto]

The following morning. I received a good morning text. A very long message from Nkuli I didn't even read. The length of it just made me lazy.

MamJabu was here now with her daughter, they came in the wee hours of the morning.

.

She was such a starrng of a woman. She sleeps at 5am and wakes up at 6am. Makes breakfast, sweeps the whole yard and cleans the house.

.

Me: mara MamJabu you never get tired neh.

Her: Ngizolala ma umsebenzi wasendlini uphelile.

Me: Aah you're flexy.

.

She laughed.

.

MamJabu: One day you'll get married sisi and you'll see what your in-laws will do to you.

Me: Marriage? Ai MamJabu talk about the impossible.

Her: Why do you say that?

Me: Lets just say commitment is the least of my worries.

Her: But one day you'll get married my baby.

Me: Maybe hey, if there are any proper men out there not in it for games.

Her: Banging you'll get one. I always tell Zee the same thing. One day I'll kick her out of my house and she won't believe it.

.

We laughed.

.

Her: Yoh ukhul'phele maan buka nje idombolo lesinqa esingaka! angikhulumi ke ngamabele!

Me: Hahaha kanti what's the difference between sinca lezinca?

Her: Yabo? That's why I said to you thola umZulu and he'll teach you all these things.

Me: hahaha hai MamJay don't be checking out my ass.

Her: Hai sisi yoh ha.a let's gym angeke!

.

I took a peek and just giggled. I didn't like such comments being made about my body but I just laughed it off. That's because she's old and she better be glad she is, because if it was somebody else they were going to hate me...

.

Her: I'm done now let me go and sleep.

Me: Please!

She laughed and disappeared to her room.

.

I decided to go out and just get the Zeerust fresh air alone. I took taxis this time just to let Ntando rest ganyane.

.

My phone beeped. It was a message.

Ivy: "Did you go to the doctor"?

I sighed and just thought about it. Maybe I should just go. I didn't respond to the text.

.

I got to the private practice and had to wait my turn.

When it was, I sat and had a chat with the doctor about the signs and what I was feeling. So he took me in for ultrasound. I just sat there, knowing what the outcome might be but still hoping I'm very wrong.

.

Him: Congratulations... You're 11 weeks pregnant.

Me: Huh?

Him: You.

.

He viewed the screen, moving the scanner on my tummy. I didn't want to even look at the baby.

.

Me: Was, are you sure? Are you sure that there is no mistake there?

Him: You are 11 weeks pregnant dear.

Me: Oh...okay

.

I sighed in relief of some sort but still I don't know how I felt about this, all of this. It was all overwhelming. It all was so sudden.

.

Him: Would you like to know the gender?

.

I shook my head.

.

Him: Are you okay?

Me: I uh...yeah I'm okay. Just surprised it's that long.

Him: Congratulations.

.

I was expecting these news afterall. I faked a warm smile.

.

Me: Doc will you please refer me to another gynae.

Him: Why?

Me: I don't live here,.I reside in Joburg now.

Him: oh okay.

He wrote on a piece of paper. "Impilo Surg
Norwood..DR S.Dladla" -note

Him: She's one of the best, I recommend her.

Me: Thank you.

Him: Please take care of yourself Miss Mokgale and eat
healthy! Remember your mistakes might be placing the baby's
life in danger.

Me: Okay Doc, thank you

.

I walked out and I went to the bathroom first to pee, washed
my hands then responded to Ivy's message.

8

[Nkululeko]

I arrived in Joburg that afternoon and made my way home.
Jeannie was there like expected.

I don't understand what was going on with her. Why didn't she
go and do something with her life already.

Her presence bored me.

.

Jeannie: Where have you been?

Me: Please, Jeannie I'm in no mood okay. I'm exhausted.

Her: Exhausted? Are you listening to yourself? You've been
gone for the fucken whole day and you expect me to be calm?

Me: Why are you making noise then?

Her: I have to because you're frustrating me Nkuli you're
frustrating me

Me: Can you please leave my house?

Her: What?

Me: I need my space!

.

I marched right upstairs in anger and her bag was on the bed. I zipped it and threw it downstairs.

.

Me: Take your shit and fuck out of my house!

Her: I'm not going anywhere!

Me: Should I call the security to escort you out?.I know the media would like that juicy story after that fucken diss track. You should be humble! Now go!

.

I walked in my room and closed the door. I felt my blood boiling. I was angry and pissed.

When I took out my shirt so I can go have a shower the door swung open and Jeannie was holding a gun.

.

Me: What the fuck?

Her: You've messed with the wrong girl!

.

She fired a shot...

.

.

.

[Thuto]

While I was chilling in bed that evening, not feeling so well I was going through my timeline.

The BMR page announced some jaw dropping news about Nkuli that he was shot earlier that afternoon.

I got scared, I really needed to go and see him.

.

I called Ntando to come and get me right away.

.

I told my sisters I had to leave there was work emergency. MamJabu and my sisters were really worried.

.

I quickly freshened up for the journey and left money but promised to fetch my sisters the minute I get my house keys.

.

On the road I called Ivy and told her that I was on my way.

.

Ivy: Kgante keng weren't you supposed to come back tomorrow?

Me: I'm worried about him.

Her: Ugh really?

Me: What do you mean?

Her: This guy has bought nothing but heartache. He's a jerk and I don't feel sorry for him.

Me: Ivy it's not as easy to turn a blind eye in this.

Her: Whatever girl just don't cry when he hurts you again.

I hung up.

Ivy was just being dramatic and I wasn't about to listen to her. But really what was I doing? Why was I even making ends meet, leaving my family behind to go and see him?

.

Hormones were probably taking their toll on me at this moment. I let out tears that ran down my face and wiped them with the back of my hand praying he was alright.

.

.

When we arrived in Joburg I called his phone in hopes that it

gets answered or something but it was off. I didn't know which hospital he would be in so I thought maybe Life Fourways, since it's closer to where he lives.

.

When we arrived there I told them who I was looking for and they told me to wait.

15 minutes down the line I'm told I can't see him.

.

Me: Please nurse I'm so worried about him, please.

Nurse: Lady like I said, we can't let you in.

Me: Please...

I begged her my body language corporated, literally prayed to her until she led me through.

There was a guard outside his private ward. We walked in and he was relaxing on the bed, gazing at the ceiling.

The nurse gave us our privacy by leaving and I walked even further when his eyes locked in mines.

.

Him: Thuto?

Me : Nkululeko...

.

Tears warmed my eyes but I could see that he had tears in his eyes too.

.

Me: Are you okay? Who did this to you?

Him: I'm fine, she just shot me on my arm.

Me: Who?

Him: Jeannie...

Me: She did this to you?

.

He breathed out loud, I could sense the pain in his breath. I saw a tear strolling along the side of his left eye.

He provoked my tears as they fell like a waterfall.

.

Him: Why are you here?

Me: I...I was worried about you.

Him: Why?

.

He turned and looked at me. I've never seen this side of Nkululeko before, emotional side of him that his voice weighed with so much pain in my heart. I felt what he was feeling at the time.

.

Me: Because I love you

Him: I don't deserve you Thuto...I really don't.

.

It was just a pool of tears on both parties, the hurt, the pain and the anger was in the atmosphere.

The whole room was clouded with so much emotion, I don't know how to describe the feeling particularly. I didn't come here to worry him but I just wanted him to know that no matter what he did I still cared.

.

I touched his face, and wiped his tears.

.

Him: I'm sorry baby, I really am.

Me: It's okay.

.

I wanted to tell him about the pregnancy, but I didn't think it was the time to do so. Yes maybe it might bring sunshine and change the mood right now, but I just let it slide. His arm was bandaged, I was just glad he was fine.

.
. .

[Nkululeko]

The police arrived and told me that Jeannie had been arrested. I was planning to lay charges against her, fire her from my label and take all the benefits of her being in MY label for so long.

.

The following day I was discharged and my brother was there to take me to my mother's house. I don't know why my mom was overreacting so much because I was fine.

.

Mom: Ngubani yena lo Jean wamasimba yaz when I go to that police station she will feel my wrath!

Me: Mom I'm fine okay

Advertisement

just relax.

Mom: She almost killed my son!

Nhlaka: Mama just calm down, will you.

Mom: Nonsense uzanya la Jean wamasimba!

Me: Mama...

.

She calmed down and turned to look at me.

.

Me: I'm fine, can you see that? I'm okay.

Mom: (sigh) I can't leave you here.

Me: Mama I'm not disabled, it's just an arm I'll be fine.

Her: I'm not leaving you here, wena Nhlakanipo njengoba ukhamisile la who's taking care of patients at the surgery?

Nhlaka: Mama i-

Mom: Get out! Nx!

Nhlakanipo walked out and I just looked at my mom..

Her: What would you like my baby? Tell me

Me: For you to relax mama.

Her: I'm relaxed.

.

She flashed a beautiful smile and held my hand.

.

Me: Now can you please make me some grilled cheese sandwich?

Her: Coming right up.

.

She got up and walked away. I took my phone and dialled Thuto.

.

.

.

[Thuto]

I was at the rehearsals for my trip to Durban. When we took a break I sat on the chair and went through my phone. I saw missed calls from Nkululeko.

.

I decided to call him back.

Me: o sharp?

Him: I'm okay hey my mom is really fussing geeze please talk to her!

Me: Talk to her? No!

.

There was some shuffling till I heard a female voice on the line.

.

Ma: Oh no, please don't tell me you're turning my son against me.

.

I giggled.

.

Me: No, of course not.

Her: How are you?

Me: I'm good and yourself ma?

Her: I'm good thanks love, you sound like a sweet beautiful girl.

I blushed like she could see me.

Me: I hope he's behaving.

Her: He's such a gentleman don't worry.

.

"Thuto time is up" said Leon sitting by his drum set.

.

Me: I'm sorry mama I have to get back to work now.

Her: Okay no problem a girl has got to work.

.

We hung up and I breathed out loud. I was pretty nervous about meeting her, if I get to so I just went back and proceeded with the business of the day.

.

-Durban-

-2nd night-

I arrived with my stylist as she dressed me up, I did my own make up and sat at the back of the car that was taking us to the event. The team was already there so I was just following.

.

Nhlamulo came to check up on me and we headed backstage.

.

When I was about to perform I got some fright, became so nervous and wanted to cry.

.

Nhlamulo: are you okay?

Me: I uh... I just need some water

She left and came back with a bottle of cool water, I gobbled it desperately.

.

.

After the performance I felt happy once again that I murdered that ish! As I took more pictures with my hardworking band and others there. I saw Nkululeko approaching me, was definitely surprised to see him here.

.

I excused myself and met him halfway. He was looking ever so handsome.

.

Me: Hey.

Him: Hi.

.

We shared a hug.

.

Me: How's your arm?

Him: Getting there.

Me: What are you doing here?

Him: Came here to support you.

Me: Stop lying you've never ever given yourself time to watch any of my performances.

Him: Well, I left my warm bed and flew over here to come and see you perform.

Me: Wow, thank you.

Him: You were amazing.

.

He uplifted my spirit hearing him say such words to me

.

Him: Can I steal you for the night?

Me: Oh...uhm okay.

.

He took my hand as we took a few steps exiting the building.

.

Nhlamulo: Chillie where are you going?

Me: I'll see you at the hotel later babes.

Her: okay please be safe we still need you.

Nkuli: I got that.

.

We got to the car at the back and his chauffeur drove us all the way to the beach.

.

Me: This looks nice.

Him: Come.

.

He held my hand and we exited the car. We took a walk on the sand hand in hand. The ocean breeze was that amazing Plus the dress I was wearing was slit on both my thighs and the wind was blowing it, nicely exposing my legs.

.

Nkuli: I missed you so much.

Me: Yeah I guess I missed you too.

.

He pulled me to himself and we walked to and in the water and just dipped our feet in. The coldness off it sent chills all over my body.

.

I held him from behind with my arms wrapped around his waist as I rested my head on his back.

.

Him: why are you hiding behind me?

I so wanted to tell him I'm carrying the child that he has always wanted but I just thought, not now Thuto just not now.

.

Me: Why are we here?

Him: Please look at me.

.

He said pulling my hand gently for me to face him. I looked at him deep in the eyes and thought what happened though?

I searched and navigated his soul, his eyes were reflecting the brightness of the moon and of the future we thought we had together.

.

Him: You know I love you right?

Me: Start showing me that you love me, words don't mean anything anymore Biggie.

.

He flashed a smile like he was shy as he eyed the waves that were forcefully directing us.

.

Him: I know, and I'm willing to change, change and be a better man for you.

Ncoo I just smiled, hoping and trying to believe that he wasn't really lying to me this time. Love is messed up but I was willing to forgive him, we are human after all. I have my own mud and he has his.

9

[Thuto]

I swallowed the concrete lump on my throat with words failing to come forth.

I looked at him and looked at this ring then looked at him again.

.

Me: Baby...

Nkuli: Please do me the honours sthandwa sam. Make me the happiest man in the world.

.

I was shocked! This wasn't a dream, it really wasn't because I was hoping to wake up from it already.

.

As shocked as I was I had to give him his answer and as far as we were standing in our relationship, we weren't as ready to tap to another dimension.

.

Me: I ca-can't marry you.

.

I finally said. How though? How was I gonna be able to say yes when all we do is go back and forth.

I couldn't.

He needed to make up for a lot of things. I also needed to get rid of the guilt of sleeping with his dad because that still eats me inside daily.

.

He shut the box in great disappointment and huffed audibly.

.

Me: I'm sorry babe, I really am

.

He shrugged and walked away. I guess I had to follow behind him all the way to the car.

.

He dropped me off at the hotel and I solely got out without saying any goodbye, the tension in that car was thick.

.

I felt bad that maybe I might have bruised his ego, obviously there's nothing else more to it. But our relationship was bruised itself!

.

[Jeannie]

I got an unexpected visitation from Ivy while I was in my cell. This place was so creepy, it aroused memories of my mental breakdown when I was locked in a room back at home by my parents.

.

I scratched the surface of my skin that was peeling off, I think I

had an allergic reaction.

.

Ivy: Jean

Me: What are you doing here?

Ivy: I came to hunt elephants duh! Obviously I'm here to see you.

Me: I thought you made it clear the other day that you weren't my friend.

Ivy: Correct. Jeannie why are you pulling all these unnecessary stunts?

Me: What did I do?

Ivy: Ai maan s'febe don't you act dumb! If you really claim you love Big Mac, why hurt him?

.

I stopped for a moment and tried rewinding back in time.

.

I looked at her and her sharp look penetrated through my skin, I kept scratching.

.

Ivy: You really are crazy Jeannie, you really are.

Me: Don't you call me that!

Ivy: WAHLANYA!

I banged the wall and held the bars with both my hands wanting to strangle her.

Her: Stop it dear,.you have lost the battle because you know why? What we said on that diss track is finally manifested and now everyone can see you're psycho.

Me: Let me tell you something BABY once I get out of here you and your friend better have your full armour because it's on!

Ivy: I'll be waiting...toodles psychotic jailbitch!

.

She blew a kiss and an officer walked away with her. I was left angry and emotional.

I love Big Mac, I didn't mean to hurt him.

I wanted to have him and only him, we had plans and I wasn't about to let go of him so easily.

.

.

.

[Nkululeko]

Was back in Joburg now. I recieved a call from my dad while I was in studio cooking something on my own since I couldn't really go out because of my arm.

.

Me: Pops?

Him: Your mother called and told me you were shot.

Me: Oh no, don't you worry about it Dad I'm fine.

Him: Who did that to you azobona amabele wenyoka manje?

Me: Baba let it go okay...

Him: You know what happens to people like you? They brush their enemies off and once they come back again they will fucken leave you dead!

Me: In this case, Dad it's really nothing to worry about. I got this.

Him: Okay, you know what? I'll find out for myself

.

I knew when my Dad says such he'll definitely look into it and ambush you.

.

Me: Okay it's Jeannie.

Him: Jeannie? Haibo the one I know?

Me: The one you know.

Him: What the fuck?! What happened?

Me: Okay so this is what happened

.

I went on to tell him about the trip to NW and me coming back and what really happened.

.

Him: I swear she'll wake up in heaven

Advertisement

I swear!

Me: Baba you blame her? I mean I might have done something to upset her and trigger such emotions.

Him: Fuck that! What if you had died? Then what?

Me: I didn't and that's what matters, I just wanna make her suffer first dad just don't touch her please.

Him: I might be in Europe but that doesn't mean I'm incapable of taking care of my family kuzonyiwa mangibuya this is no fucking joke to me!

.

I sighed as it was very impossible to get through to him.

.

Me: Anyway on a lighter note...I finally asked Thuto to be my wife.

Him: Ini?!

Me: I proposed to her last night.

Him: Uyasangana? What african man would propose to a woman tina singabazi abakubo nabo bangasazi?

Me: But dad you know Thuto right...and you also promised me the letter would be sent to her family.

Him: How can we send letters nifebelana weh Nkululeko! Yekela ukukhuluma intsambatheka yamasimba la.

Me: Dad I told you I wanna marry her and this is the first step.

Him: you can't be doing such things Nkululeko it's a fucken disgrace!

Me: Anyway, I'm sure you'll be happy to know she turned the proposal down.

Him: Smart move I guess.

Me: So what now?

Him: You're African and that's what you are! Damn you for tramping over our culture for western bullshit!

He hung up. He hung up on me.

Honestly this really hurt me.

When Thuto turned me down I was shattered and I don't ever think I can recover from that. My dad was angry I must say.

.

To me Thuto looked like she didn't appreciate my efforts nor was she being grateful. She seemed to be very forgetful, and I was trying.

This is why I didn't want to commit myself in any relationship before.

The same shit that makes me feel like I'm less of a man right now is that.

.

The person I was expecting to at least understand, was my dad who was on about elements that might possibly make up an African man.

I had my truth, this is what I wanted and I wanted to be respected in the kind of modern being that I am.

Afterall, I'm not that typical Zulu guy.

.

I decided to call Nhlamulo, Thuto's manager.

.

Nhlamu: Big Mac.

Me: Hey Nhlamu when is Chillie available?

Her: Midday.

Me: Can you please tell her we need to meet it's very urgent.

Her: Will do bye.

We hung up and I took a heavy sigh weighing tons of tension and anger.

.

.

.

[Thuto]

I had just come from the gig so I was toning down my make-up since I was going to see Biggie. I went over to him in hopes that maybe we can fix thing. Fix our relationship.

.

When I arrived at GrillHouse he was already there so we just browsed through the menu in silence.

.

Nkuli: Thuto I think we should just call it quits

.

He finally said looking at me. I looked at him and I was as shocked.

.

Him: I feel like we're just too toxic for each other.

Me: Nkululeko are you being for real?

Him: I really am and I feel like you're so ungrateful and you don't appreciate me.

Me: now I see what this is about...this is about you.

Him: I'm not making anything about me.

Me: Was I supposed to say yes?really? Our relationship was rocky and I believe we wouldn't even survive engagement for 3 days.

Him: We were gonna fix things right? All you could've done was at least say yes.

Me: You know sometimes Nkuli I fail to understand you. But it's okay I get it you can leave it's fine.

Him: I'm sorry but you just left me with no choice.

Me: you had a choice Nkuli and as always you chose to be immature.

Him: Have a nice day.

.

He got up and walked away. I felt my head spinning, this conversation made me feel sick all of a sudden. I had cramps now and the pain was really getting sharp on my lower abdomen.

.

I called Ntando to come help me. And he was here within a blink of an eye.

.

Me: please take me to Impilo ko Norwood.

.

He drove as fast while I called Ivy to come and meet me there. I needed her to support me. I needed a friend and she was close to my heart.

.

When I arrived at the surgery, I motioned slowly inside since I was in pain and went to reception and told them the name of the doctor I was here to see.

.

I sat down and Ivy pitched while I was going through pregnancy magazines.

.

Ivy: osharp my baby?

Me: Yeah ke right kopa metsi

.

She went to get me cold water from the tank and I drank up.

.

Ivy: What's painful?

Me: My heart and baby.

.

She giggled.

.

Ivy: shame askies.

.

I was called in so Ivy and I both stood up and walked to the room. There was a beautiful woman sitting by the desk going through some papers.

.

Doc: Hello ladies.

Us: hi Doc.

.

Doc: who's Thuto Mokgale between you two.

.

I walked forward and she smiled at me warmly.

.

Her: I can't remember the last time I had beautiful patients

.

We laughed and I was already feeling relaxed.

.

Doc: What seems to be the problem?

.

Me: I have excruciating pain in my lower abdomen.

Her: When did it start?

Me: About an hour ago.

Her: Okay.

.

She went through my file and looked bored.

.

Doc: I see you've met Dr Tladi?

Me: Yes...

Her: Was he drunk on duty?

.

She asked smiling at me.

I didn't know what she was on about but then. So I didn't know, maybe.

.

She asked if I was bleeding and all questions so I answered till we landed on the sonar.

.

Her: oh bakithi yaz I remember when I first got my scan it was scary.

Ivy: You have kids?

Doc: Yes twins.

Ivy: Wow that's sweet.

Doc: And how do you feel knowing you gonna be someone's mommy?

.

I didn't know how to answer that question.

.

Me: It feels great I guess.

Doc: hahaha yaz Dr Tladi, i-eleven weeks uyithaphi! because my dear you are 4 weeks pregnant.

.

Ivy clapped once and sighed. I got scared when she said that...

.

Doc: I'm sure the father must be excited.

Ivy: He is excited you have no idea wena doc!

.

The doc and Ivy were making conversation and inside I was

busy yelling for my Jesus to come and save me from all this mess. But it was confusing on how 11 weeks came about.

.

When we were done, she gave me my new card set our next appointment, then gave me prescription for safe medication.

.

When we walked out Ivy and I went to a restaurant separately because Ntando was driving me.

.

We sat down and ordered food. I wanted fries and a burger, so she opted for the same thing.

.

Ivy: So who is the father chomee? Because from where I'm sitting, you slept with Nkuli's dad not so long ago.

Me: Nkuli is going to make my life a living hell if he finds out I'm carrying his dad's baby.

Her: You gonna tell him?

Me: No!

Her: Tell the father.

Me: Hell no!

Her: Yoh! (claps once)

Me: He proposed yesterday and I declined.

Her: Eng?! You should have said yes and let him father the baby!

Me: And guess what? He officially calls things off.

Her: I'll be the father wena chomi, don't worry about them.

Me: You want Leah to kill me neh?

Her: Otlaba strong.

.

We both laughed and continued having our meal....

10

****Missing content****

Ivy: How are you coping my friend?

Me: It's really tough hey I don't wanna lie

Her: I'm here about the baby.

Me: I don't really wanna talk about it

Her: Why not?

Me: it's too much for me... I feel so much at once. I just I made the biggest mistake of my life by sleeping with his dad

Ivy: You know I'm your friend, and I love you but this right here chomee is just fucken messed up.

Me: I know but now what must I do, must I get rid of the baby?

Her: Yes girl! How the fuck do you think Nkululeko is going to feel about you being pregnant with his father's baby... are you serious?

Me: But I was reckless with the first one.

Her: I am just being a friend trying to help you!

Me: I know Ivy, but I will take care of my child.

Her: Just take these okay...

.

She gave me the abortion pills.

.

Her: If you change your mind about this whole thing.

I sighed and looked at them and her.

Me: How do I use them?

Her: Okay so this one... you'll shove it down there... these you'll keep having after an hour until they all finished. If you want to get into trouble you'll go to the hospital. Whatever you do don't go to the hospital.

Me: I don't think I'll ever do that.

Her: Your choice. I'm not going to force you at all.

Me: Thank you.

.

She smiled and came up to me giving me a warm hug, I really needed that warmth. I really needed it.

.

.

.

[Nkululeko]

Like I said before I'll be indulging in a break from music and focus on other things like my businesses. Jeannie was actually going to be in jail for the next eight months so she was out of my way for now.

.

It's a year now and I had been running the restaurant in Joburg and in Durban as well. Work was what took my mind of a lot of things but it would not take away the love that I had for Thuto.

.

I would think about her but work would sometimes be my

therapy and help me get over thoughts of her.

.

I have been trying to reach out to her in great regret, realising I've been acting a fool. As usual I was unsuccessful.

.

I was planning on going for counselling so that I can be a better man, not for anyone but for myself because I realized I needed help.

.

My personal assistant that helped me get most of my responsibilities ticked off the box. I wanted to work closely with a man this time around.

His name was Muzi, he was just hardworking and I liked his fire and proactivity.

He came inside my office and told me that my first session was today at 4PM. I checked my timepiece and it was 3 already.

He went back to work and I took my car keys and drove off to Fillet for a bite.

Unlocking my phone, I went through my gallery with pictures of Thuto. I look at her and I become inspired, I look at her and want to become that man. I just hope that she will forgive me because she's all that I want to be with. I didn't want to give up.

.

After my meal I drove off to the seasoned psychologist and I was taken in. Her name was Elisa Bird, a white woman in her mid 50s.

.

Eli: Mr Mngoma, welcome.

Me: Miss Bird. Please call me Big Mac.

Her: Interesting. It's good to see you.

.

We shook hands and sat down.

.

Eli: How are you?

Me: I'm good doc, how do you do?

Eli: Always happy to see a new face. What brings you in today?

.

I sighed and fiddled with my fingers as I nervously looked at her.

.

Me: I'm not really good, I guess.

Her: Thank you for that. And is that the reason you came in today?

.

I nodded my head. "I need help and this is just me admitting after what has taken a very long time for me to before I self-sabotage or self-destruct even further."

She smiled warmly and blue eyes sparkled at me with amazing grace.

.

Her: Very well... tell me about yourself Big Mac...

We started with the session...

.

.

.

[Thuto]

I was making a few calls trying to get my sisters back to school. It was stressful and I felt like giving up.

Tshiamo was to do grade 11, Gontse to wrap up 7th grade.

.

In my room I was thinking about this pregnancy and what Ivy said. Keeping this baby will only make things worse, it will only

complicate my already complex life. I couldn't even think of anything good out of this.

.

I took the stuff Ivy gave me and went to the bathroom and shoved the tablets in my vagina. I washed my hands and face then walked out.

.

The girls must be cooking dinner, I dragged my feet to the kitchen and took out ingredients to make dessert.

.

Gontse: aus' Thuto when are we going to school?

.

The stress peeped once more and I kept quiet.

.

Gontse: I miss going to school, and I want to make new friends.

Me: You'll go to school oska warra

Her: Okay.

.

When I was done with dessert I placed it in the fridge.

.

We ate while having a chat and they were telling me their goals and dreams.

.

Gontse: I want to be a fashion designer.

Me: That's good baby, you're going to be my stylist?

Gontse: Of course, then I'm going to style Big Mac too.

.

Tshiamo laughed looking at me

.

Me: Waphapha.

.

When I served them dessert I ran water for the dishes and stood against the sink with my arms folded.

Yes, maybe I might have wanted to keep the baby but I think it was the right decision not to.

I didn't want Nkuli resenting his dad all because of me. I made a promise not to try and mess other people's lives just because mine is messed up already.

I closed the tap after that trail of thought and washed the dishes. When I was done, I was in the middle of mopping the kitchen floor when I felt light pains.

I went to my room and looked for pads. I put one on and went to get more capsules that I had to finish.

.

I dialled Ivy.

.

Ivy: babes

Me: Ivy...I-I uhm... kopa otle kwano.

Her: So you did it?

Me: Yeah, I did.

Her: I'll come with nappies for the bleeding.

Me: Really? Voetsek!

Her: Hahaha sorry

.

I hung up. Trust Ivy to make a joke in serious matters.

.

Upon her arrival, I was already in my bed with a pillow pressed against my stomach. The pain was getting unbearable.

I tightened my jaws and Ivy looked at me as my moist face cooled the temperature of my body.

Ivy: Go to the bathroom lala

Me: Where are my sisters?

Ivy: Watching TV.

She helped me to the bathroom and I sat on the toilet seat and the blood gushed out.

.

Ivy: it will get better chomee okay, I'll be here for you.

I nodded, grabbing the extensions of my hair. I wanted to scream!

.

.

.

[Nkululeko]

I was at my house now with Jean, playing some PS4 on my own, bought it since I didn't want to go to the music studio and touch any equipment.

I didn't want to trigger any memories

I was trying to live my life avoiding certain elements that might drive one to lose focus.

After playing I walked to my room and took a shower before I could sleep. My first session was quite okay, I was getting there one step at a time. And, my therapist was so proud of my self awareness.

.

I saw a woman in her bed crouching on her tummy and wept silently. She had on hair that fell on her face, a painful moan that escaped her mouth as she was in excruciating pain. I could feel it, I could feel her pain.

.

All of a sudden I saw the blood, the blood that stained the sheets of her bed, the blood was thicker, richer. I looked around and saw my great grandmother. I don't know if it was her but the dream I had back when I was a kid, she introduced herself as my "Great Grandmother MaMakhiwane" one of our clan names, she was the grandmother to my father.

.

Staring at her, she was crying like someone actually died. It was that heartfelt. I felt heavy, my heart weighed too much grief at the sight of her tears.

.

Me: MaMakhiwane?

.

She looked at me with the tears that ran down her cheeks. She had on black clothing this time around, bchanging outfits was her speciality. My God she was beautiful in her spirit white headwrap.

.

Me: MaMakhiwanem

.

I walked next to her and touched her face.

.

Her: sesa amnkela owethu engakabibikho.

Me: Uqond'ukhthin?

Her: igazi laphalala, igazi lo' msulwa. Oh Jehovah thethelela, siyashweleza.... Baba mxolele, ngyambeka ezandleni zakho, ukhathazekile, nakayazi into ayenzile. Oh nkosi yam!

.

She walked to the woman who was sitting on the bed, still her face was hidden. I couldn't see her. MaMakhiwane knelt down and the blood was all gone. Then held her shoulders.

.

I looked at my hands and saw blood. I got scared and looked at my grandmother. She walked out the room and I followed her still with the blood in my hands. We landed in a room, there

she was a woman hung on the ceiling, the blood came forth gushing out from her legs.

I tried wiping my hands with my clothes but it was still there. I felt my grandmother touch my shoulders from behind.

.

Her: Qina ume isibindi Bozini Khongisa.

.

I felt some empowerment on my shoulder, I felt some impartation from her to me. I touched her hands and my whole body was electrified.

.

I was getting restless as I jumped off and opened my eyes. It felt so real but was only just a dream.

I looked at my hands and they were pure, there was no blood. My heart rate was as abnormal, the rhythm of my heartbeat changed and its sound was as loud as traditional drums.

.

Why was my great gran doing intercession for that faceless woman. Or maybe she knew she was gonna kill herself afterwards. I didn't get the whole concept, I was lost. I held my necklace.

.

Me: Nkulunkulu baba yini le ozama ukungibonisa yona. Icacise, ngicela ungibonise indlela ngikhanyisele ngikwazi ukuba

nolwazi.

.

I leaned back after that plea. Didn't want to sleep again, I didn't want to dream again. So, I went through my phone to distract me it was just after 4 AM.

11

[Thuto]

The following day I was in bed. Last night I couldn't get some sleep at all from all the pain I was feeling. But this morning I was okay, but I was still bleeding.

.

I got up from bed and headed to the shower. I just stood inside and let the water rain on me, I couldn't stop thinking about what I did last night.

This brought tears to my eyes. I killed my baby I really killed my baby and there was nothing I could really do about it now.

While I was bathing I could still see the blood flowing to the drain diluted with water. I was so sad, I felt like garbage!

.

There was a message that came through saying that I am needed at the studio. I dressed up and didn't put any make up on.

I felt ready and confident.

I dial Ntando while I found my way into the kitchen, the girls were cleaning. I greeted.

I poured myself a glass of water and gulped it down within seconds.

Tshiamo: Are you okay Thuto?

I looked at her wondering why she was asking me that question.

Me: Why?

Tshiamo: You look tired.

Me: I wanna go and try get the school to accept you guys or else you'll just sit here for another month and another.

.

I heard a horn blow outside my gate. I took my bags said goodbye and walked out.

.

.

.

[Nkululeko]

I had called the artists in to our boardroom, where we usually gather when there is some serious meetings.

.

They all were present. Thuto came in right after everyone was settled.

I stared right at her.

I saw that outfit she was wearing reflecting the one of MaMakhiwane. The black dress, the glorious white headwrap.

Fleece shook me back to life and I shut my eyes as I shook my head.

Me: Uhm...Wha'ssup guys?

Them: hey.

Me: Thank you for coming. I called you over here because I have an announcement to make... I know you guys are probably wondering about the sudden disappearance.

Ivy: Yeah we all wanna know.

.

I cleared my throat.

.

Me: will be focusing on other things as far as my business that

I'm currently running so I'm on a hiatus from music.

.

They were all shocked talking amongst themselves.

Thuto didn't look like she was even in this meeting, her flesh was present but her mind was somewhere. I just hoped she was thinking about me

.

Me: Guys can you please relax, it's only for a year or two.

OJ: A year or two?!

Ivy: Do who'll be running the label?

Me: Chillie.

.

Fleece mumbled "What the fuck?"

Anyway I expererit!

.

Me: Hey! Can everyone just calm down... Chillie.

.

She was far away, what's wrong with this girl!

Ivy shook her back to life. She looked at her and back at me.

.

Me: What's wrong Chillie?

Thuto: I uhm...sorry, you were saying?

Me: I'm giving the bones over to you, you will run this company until further notice.

Her: Wha-what?

Me: yes.

.

"How can she be given a position but can't even concentrate? This label is in danger" said Bryce.

Me: look, if you don't fuck with my decision, I suggest you do. Because it's final!

Silence eluded the whole room.

Thuto: I-uhm...I d-don't think I can, I mean...

Me: Chillie, this is not the time. We'll talk about that and as for the rest of you. You're dismissed thank you for coming.

Bryce: Can I at least talk to you for a second?

Me: Let me have a word with your boss first... gimme a few minutes.

He sighed and they all walked out. Ivy still had some clear issues with me because she just gave me this filthy look and walked out, banging the door. I went up to Thuto and sat next to her.

Me: Hey

She scratched her arm and went mute.

Me: Are you okay? You've been quiet.

Her: Was I supposed to say anything?

Me: Yes, at least concentrate. Ubu cabangani?

Her: ga ke cabang...

She sighed. "Nkuli why are you doing all this?"

Me: because you have all the qualities I need to grow this empire

Her: Your empire?

Me: Our empire.

Her: I can see what you're trying to do.

Me: And what is that?

Her: You're trying to trap me and it's not gonna work..

Me: You're thinking about it too much.

Her: What the fuck do I know about running a company? Can't you see you're turning everybody against me.

Me: Look I'm not about to explain myself to anybody about anything concerning my decisions.

Her: Your dumb decisions!

Me: Do you want to spend the rest of your life in a booth but got no shit for yourself?

She sighed. "Weitsi keng...this is too much for me." She got up and I grabbed her hand forcing her to sit down. "I'm not giving up on you yet, you've got so much potential and so much passion. And that's what I really admire about you... just think about it

Advertisement

this is to train you for leadership and to do things for yourself by yourself. Baby I know sticking in that booth is not what you want for the rest of your life.

Her: You didn't discuss this with me first!

Me: If only you talked to me.

Her: Let me process this...

Me: We will be organizing a press conference announcing the news, so please don't take too long.

She glanced at me once and walked away.

I watched her and tried to figure out why she was dressed up in the same clothes I saw my great grandma in.

.
. .

[Thuto]

I was with Ivy in the car after that disastrous meeting. She gave me the look as I hopped in and wore the safety belt.

Ivy: I don't trust Big Mac.

Me: But I guess his motives are right.

Ivy: I thought you want nothing to do with him.

Me: This is work we're taking about not a relationship.

Ivy: Can't you see? Open your eyes motho! That man is trying to get under your skin in the name of business!

I huffed and opened my side of the window.

Ivy: Don't go back there, you wanna go back to trash?

Me: I didn't say I am.

Her: Good then! Or you'll go through the same shit over and over

I kept my silence.

My whole energy was drained by the abortion procedure. I didn't have the least amount of it trying to argue with her.

She should know better.

.

We drove off to the chemist and got me some painkillers, iron supplement to boost and regain my iron since I lost a lot of blood. Probably the reason I was so weak.

While we were in the car my phone rang and it was Dr Dladla. I sighed and looked at Ivy.

Her: What is it?

Me: It's the doctor.

Her: Answer it.

Me: Dr Dladla.

Doc: Hey Miss Mokgale, how are you?

Me: I'm good doc and yourself?

Doc: great, listen I was calling about your appointment you missed it, yesterday.

I kept quiet trying to figure out in a matter of seconds the best explanation.

Me: Oh I'm so sorry Doc I completely forgot about it, I've been so tight with work.

Her: Oh okay then we can set another date like tomorrow maybe...

Me: I'm sorry tomorrow I have a couple of errands to run but I can call you and ask the convenient time to book, when you're also not as busy.

Her: No problem dear just try not to overwork. You are in your first trimester, very crucial months.

Me: okay thank you for checking on me and I do apologize about yesterday.

Her: Okay my dear, have a good day.

We hung up and I took a huge sigh.

Ivy was awfully quiet.

Normally she would be very curious but, this very moment her mouth was sealed which was good news for me. Sometimes she can be extra, and extra was not what I needed.

.

.

In a minute after that call I just switched on the radio silence being pre-dominant.

After a couple of songs, the news came through.

-“RNB singer, Jeannie Edmonds who was arrested a month ago for the shooting of Dj and producer Nkululeko Mngoma—well known as Big Mac, was found in her prison cell dead this morning. Police believed that she had committed suicide even though investigations are going to be held and it was said she was allegedly pregnant...”-

Ivy: What?!

.

There was bad blood between me and that bitch. I didn't like her at all and really I didn't give a rat's ass about her. The only thing that was reigning in my mind right now was her "pregnancy".

I felt my blood go cold and heartless. The thought of Nkululeko doing the things he did to me on that girl made me so mad.

Ivy: I wonder who was the father.

Me: Stop mocking me indirectly.

Ivy: I'm not, but I feel sorry for her.

Me: I ain't feel shit.

Ivy looked at me then back on the road.

.

Her: You really hate her.

Me: Does it matter?

Her: Nkuli was tapping that ass.

Me: We'll see if he can still tap it in the grave.

Her: Like how he's giving you a position now claiming to do whatever trash you believed. He'll tap yours and guess what? You'll be ruined again.

Me: Stop talking trash.

Her: I'm warning you Thuto, you'll end up like Bogart!

.

I kept quiet and just wanted to go to my house, be alone in my room and sink my body right in the sheets with no one bothering me about anything.

I just wanted to be ALONE.

12

[Nkululeko]

I was taken by surprise when I heard about Jeannie's death. I was even perplexed by the mention of her pregnancy. I was very upset by how she went about it. Killing herself? Really? My heart was torn apart because I knew that the child she was carrying was mine definitely.

.

Observing this situation I thought about the dream that I had which explains everything. But now, something just told me my dad was behind this.

I was in studio when I saw these news. I just shut down my eyes and tried to think. Why was God so against me having a kid? Why? What did I do that made him turn his back on me?

There was a knock on the door while I was still thinking deep about this.

Me: Come in.

Bryce peeped first before he could walk in.

hey Big Mac

Me: What is it now Bryce

Him: What got you so down?

Me: It's...it's Jeannie.

Him: Oh yeah. Uhm... man I really want to talk about this record company.

Me: Now is not the time.

Him: Big Mac-

Me: Bryce please, ngicela uphume.

He walked away and I cussed under my breath, closing my eyes and tried to calm myself down.

.

.

.

[Thuto]

Ivy and I went on to travel to the schools I had registered my

sisters in. I had to beg and beg until I got my way. My sisters education was very important.

They were to commence their new academic journey on Monday. So, I had to get their school uniform.

Ivy dropped me off at my house and I went in with the bags.

Gontse and Tshiamo were watching TV.

I showed them their things for them to try on and they did as I checked if everything fit them well.

They put everything in their room and I went to bed.

When I hid myself in, the thought of Jeannie being pregnant just made me so angry. I knew it was Nkuli's baby, it just hurt me.

Tears burned my eyes and my temperature increased in just seconds.

I drowned in my sorrows but I couldn't help it. I wanted answers, I was curious. Why would Nkuli do that to me?

I called him.

He answered after a while.

Nkuli: Thuto.

Me: How could you...

Him: What?

Me: All along you were playing me and Jeannie.

Him: What are you on about?

Me: Nkuli she was pregnant... She was pregnant!

He sighed.

That right there just answered my question. I didn't have much to say I just took out the head wrap and sank inside the sheets.

I must have fallen asleep because I woke up and Nkululeko was sitting next to me. He already saw that I was awake.

Me: What...what are you doing here?

Him: Came to see you.

I rubbed my eyes and sat up straight.

"I hope it's about work...couldn't it wait?"

Him: No it couldn't... ngifuna sikhulume.

Me: Re bua ka eng?

He planted a soft kiss on my lips and parted my lips with the tip of his tongue.

I closed my eyes and fell to the depth of his spell. We kissed for more seconds then stared at each other in the eyes.

Him: I'm sorry.

I kept quiet and looked into his eyes. There was something so different about him, something so soothing about the tone of his voice.

Something so mesmerising about his skin tone that I couldn't really tell.

There was a different taste to his tongue,after a long month of not seeing him he really looked different.

Me: So, Jeannie was carrying your child?

Him: I don't know... I can't be sure about that.

Me: But you did sleep with her.

He nodded. I thought he was about to deny it and lie to my face again. But then maybe I am right.

There is something about him that has shifted for the better.

I just kept quiet while my mind took a trip to how I terminated mine.

Him: So you forgive me?

Me: I just feel like...

Tears streamed down my face, I really regret terminating my baby. And now I felt like a huge sack of guilt fell on my shoulders.

Nkuli didn't say much but just held me in his warm embrace, caressing me carefully in his arms.

I just let it all out. To him maybe I was crying because of the pain that he caused BUT no. I was crying because of the pain I have caused myself.

There was a knock on the door.

“AusThuto”! It was Gontse.

She opened the door and looked at us. "AusThuto why are you crying?"

Nkuli: Don't worry about it nana, she'll be fine.

Gontse: No! What did you do to my sister?

Nkuli looked at me as I broke the embrace. I wiped the tears with the back of my hand and looked at my sister who was very concerned and was about to dish out some crap to Nkuli.

Me: Gontse I'm okay.

Gontse: What did he do to you?

Me: I promise he did nothing to hurt me

Gontse: Oh. I was about to call the police right now

.

Wow!

She glared at her “Big Mac” and walked out closing the door behind her.

Nkul: she’s quite protective of you.

Me: A lot.

Him: But I’m gonna prove it to you, I just want to win your trust again.

I smiled

Advertisement

and he smiled back at me.

Him: You know it’s strange...

Me: What?

Him: The same outfit you had on today, is the very same outfit I saw my grandmother in.

Me: Your what?

He chuckled and drew me to himself. "No I don't mean it like that."

Me: Do I really look like your granny?

Him: haha no maan Baby.

Me: Then?

Him: You were wearing the same clothes I saw her in. Or similar, rather.

Me: Saw her where?

Him: In my dream but it doesn't matter because you look better, even more beautiful and sexy.

I giggled sweetly.

Him: How about dinner tonight? I'll cook for you.

I laughed at him. "Remember the last time you cooked for me? We had to throw away everything."

He laughed and with his fist covering his beautiful teeth.

.

Him: Come on now

Me: Well no, I dont want. So go.

Him: Don't do this to me.

Me: Yeah, get out of my room.

Him: okay I'll see you. Please do think about my offer though.

He neared his face for a kiss.

I put my hand out.

Him: I'll get you. I'm not worried.

Me: yeah, bye

We got up from the bed and I walked him out.

Gontse: I don't like that guy anymore!

Me: And then wena? Miss Emergency speed dial.

Gontse: I guess Aus'Ivy was right.

Me: What the heck you discussing with Ivy?

Her: That guy is trouble.

Me: Gontse I don't know what Ivy was telling you but I am telling you right now. My business is exactly that. MY business!

She gave me the look of defense while folding her arms.

Me: And back chat, I'll give you a very warm one because you're asking for it.

She kept quiet and faced the TV.

I went to their room and Tshiamo was reading some novel. I didn't want to disturb her so I closed the door and went to start cooking lunch.

.
. .
. .

[Nkululeko]

I was on my way to the restaurant to do my rounds, checking on the customers. I went to my office at the back and Muzi was busy with some files.

.

Me: Sir.

Him: haha really now Boss?

.

I smiled. "Just take a break man."

Him: I really do not mind.

Me: It's an order kwedini.

He flashed a shy smile and got up sticking some notes on his laptop. I threw him my car keys.

Him: Boss?

Me: Bring them back.

Him: Thank you

Me: Ungafaki eza tikitiki zakho in my car. Don't give me any reason not to trust you.

Him: Of course not boss, thank you.

.

He walked out and I took my phone and called my dad.

Him: Son?

Me: How about un-son me. Baba how can you do this?

Him: What did I do?

Me: Please tell me you didn't kill Jeannie.

Him: Haw' of course not angithi you said I must back off.

Me: Then if you didn't do it who did?

Him: I'm in Europe, doing my own things what's wrong? She's dead?

Me: And she was pregnant, she was pregnant with my child!

Him: I'm sorry son but I didn't do it

Me: Baba, why are you so cold and heartless?

Him: I didn't do it!

Me: you did! And made it look like she committed suicide.

Him: Uyangigulela wena.

Me: Why don't you just admit it like you've always admitted to your crimes.

Him: That's because I really didn't.

Me: You really broke my heart and that's all you need to know.

I hung and thought about how evil my dad can be some times. He really did break my heart, he killed my blood, my child. And I wasn't going to forgive him for what he did.

13

[Ivy]

After hearing about Jeannie's death, I was kind of relieved about that. Not only was she crazy but she was going to ruin my plans when she comes back from prison.

She was going to unlock closed doors and we all know, no one takes pleasure in being reminded of the past.

I wasn't about to deal with that after all the work I've put in to clean my reputation.

Big Mac was going to place her in a more comfortable seat than the rest of us since she was going to be the baby mama. So, maybe we were about to be that inferior to her.

I really needed to deal with her.

I was shocked when Chillie got the Massive seat. Wasn't jealous but, was hoping to be led by experienced candidates. Not her.

I drove off and arrived at one of my good friend's place.

.

I knocked on the door and she welcomed me in.

.

Me: Hot mama!

.

She smiled brightly and closed the door. We shared a warm hug as we walked further into the heart of the sitting room.

.

Me: how are you ma?

Her: I'm very well,how are you?

.

I broke into a sweet giggle and looked at her.

.

Me: I'm over the moon.

Her: Hee you better have good news for me!

Me: Even better, how about great news?

.

She grinned in excitement as she headed to the kitchen and got the both of us a drink.

We had plenty to celebrate about. From the murder of Jeannie to the great accomplishments of our lives. We looked up to each other in so many ways.

.

.

.

[Thuto]

I called my sisters to come and eat just after whipping lunch. I was wasn't hungry so I went to the bathroom and ran myself a hot bath.

I brushed my teeth meanwhile and poured a lot of foam in and bathing salts in the water then I stripped off my clothes.

The bleeding was now mild so, I just dipped myself in the water and relaxed my drained body, soaking my tension away.

.

When I came out of the tub I wrapped a towel around my wet body and headed to my room.

.

When I wore my pyjamas, that alone declared that I wasn't going anywhere. Millie came to sit with me and we watched movies while I brushed her tender fury skin.

.

.

.

[Nkululeko]

-Two Days Later-

I had just had a meeting with the media, Bruno was present as well.

I was giving them a hint of what to expect on the day of the conference. I needed it to be aired on larger platforms so the only thing left was to get Blue to inform everyone else. This was big news for the record label and people admired our artists.

.

I called Thuto after the meeting, driving back to my house.

Me: Listen, I need to see you tomorrow morning. Let's make it 10 and please don't be late.

Her: Of course...

.

She hung up. I called her again I mean I called right? Didn't get why she ended the call.

Thuto: yes, Nkululeko?

Me: hai maan why are you hanging up, who called kanti?

Her: oh ne kere you're done.

Me: Where you at? I actually wanna see you.

Her: I'm busy Nkululeko.

Me: Busy with what?

Her: What is that supposed to mean?

Me: Ukuphi?

She kept quiet.

Me: Sweet Chillie.

Her: (giggles) Stop okay, I'm in my crib.

Me: Get ready ng'yeza.

.

I hung up and took a route to Rosebank.

.

When I arrived I just hooted outside the gate. She came outside after a minute in a white mini golf skirt and white tank top with Jays and a ponytail. Lol she's never been this cute.

.

I literally laughed as she glanced at me in the windscreen and shrugged.

.

Me: Ngena!

She smiled and hopped in with a confused look in her face.

Me: Aw you look so cute.

Her: Is that funny?

Me: No but you look 10.

.

She punched my shoulder and crossed her leg. The appearance of it was so appetizing, the shimmer gold dust of them looked like they were dipped in cocoa butter. I had an erection instantly

.

I started the ignition and drove off.

Her: And where are we going?

Me: I just wanna spoil you.

She put on some music and we sang along on our way.

.

.

.

[Thuto]

We went on at the garden court just after Sunninghill.

The weather was beautiful, the birds were chirping cheerfully and I was with the man I loved.

.

I just wasn't sure about what we were doing but I just told myself to take it slow. I don't wanna go through the same shit, back and forth with him. So, I just needed us to set the record straight if we're trying again.

.

We ordered some food, I wanted junk. A lot of fries and soda. He wanted meat, a lot of it and soda.

.

Him: Well since we're here let's talk about the deal

Advertisement

baby did you think about it?

.

I hissed and drank my soda.

.

Me: Yes I did.

Him: And...

Me: I'll do it.

Him: That's my girl!

.

I kept quiet and looked at a few people that were also enjoying their treats.

.

Him: Something is bothering you.

Me: People are gonna eat me alive Biggie!

Him: Baby I thought you don't care about what people think of you. So what happened?

.

He wouldn't understand so I decided to let it go and flipped to another topic.

Him: You've gained weight.

Me: I have?

Him: In a sexy way, I love it. It's giving grown.

.

This guy just always finds the weirdest things and compliment be about them.

.

In the middle of our day I started feeling a sharp pain in my tummy. I winced in pain and held my stomach.

.

Nkuli: Uright?

Me: Yeah I think I'm...aaah!

.

A scream escaped me and I tried breathing in and out.

.

Nkuli: Haibo! Kwenzakalani?

Me: I need to lie down.

Him: I think we should call it a day.

Me: No! No! No! I'm ffff-fine.

.

He scooped me up at once and carried me to the car. I was now crying. That's how bad the pain was!

We got in the car and I tried calming myself down with him

trying to assure me that “I’ll be okay”.

At the hospital my nerves started kicking in but I was praying that I don’t die.

.
. .

[Nkululeko]

The doctor ordered me to wait so he could do his job. I wasn’t allowed in so I went to the men room and when I was about to pee the whole room became dark as if I was blind.

.

My breathing patterns changed when I saw a small star shining it’s way from afar. Then all of a sudden that small spark landed as my great grandmother, MaMakhiwane.

She was dressed in an all white glorious dress and a purple headwrap. I was already captivated, intrigued by a sudden strange new born baby I’ve never seen before.

I was nervous, I was startled but I was dying with curiosity.

.

Me: MaMakhiwane

She flashed that beautiful smile and her eyes were brightened

by great happiness and joy. Her hands were glowing as though she was holding a treasure chest.

I smiled back at her and looked at our environment slowly evolving into a beautiful, colourful lively garden.

.

The baby moved they're hands. I wasn't sure of the gender because of the white blanket it was wrapped up in.

I guess the tightness of the blanket made it difficult for the baby to breathe. I was greatly perturbed by this sight.

Me: Ngicela ukumphatha.

I asked, feeling great compassion for the baby.

Her: Lapho kunengadi khona kune mpilo (there is Life in the garden)

I said looking around us. Indeed this was beautiful and truly rejuvenating.

Me: Can I hold the baby?

She covered the baby's head and I could feel it's cry hitting the

apex of my heart.

.

MaMakhiwane: You will

.

My horn necklace turned to be transparent when I looked at it.
In that trail of daylight visions I heard a bang on the door.

.

“Heee ndoda uyakaka”! -A male voice said.

.

I realised that I was actually supposed to be pissing. I looked
inside the toilet and realised I had done that already, strange

.

I went to wash my hands and then went to find Thuto. Without
having to ask where she was, I found my way and she was
ssleeping peacefully.

My necklace was now as normal as it was, I put it on her.

I cared about her so I hoped my great grandma can see that
and make means to make her feel less pains. To healed from
whatever she’s going through.

.

The doctor walked in on me while I was staring at her.

.

Doc: What are you doing on here?

Me: I'm sorry,I just had to see her.

Him: Please come back when she is awake.

Me: Is there a problem?

Him: We're still running tests sir,but you can go home now

.

I nodded and walked out feeling a little bit defeated. I just hoped whatever it is she was going through, wasn't as serious.

.

.

.

[Tshiamo]

I was with my little sister Gontse and we were in the house. All of a sudden there was buzz at the gate while we were watching 10 over 10.

.

Gontse got up and walked to the window, peeping through the curtain.

.

Gontse: ke Big Mac.

Me: okay should we open?

Gontse: I don't know but he looks like he's alone

Me: I wonder cos otsamaile le Thuto.

.

I took the remote and opened the gate and in a matter of seconds there was a knock on the door.

.

Gontse went on to open. Then they walked in simultaneously.

.

Big Mac: You guys okay?

Me: yes we fine, where is Thuto?

Him: Oh I came about that hey. Thuto is admitted in hospital

Gontse: Why? What did you do to her?

Me: Gontse, no!

Big Mac: Don't worry about it it, she's fine and I'm pretty sure she'll be back by tomorrow.

Me: Okay but please tell me what was going on.

Him: She had some pains.

Me: Pains?

Gontse: That explains the other night when she was in her bedroom crying.

Big Mac: Oh?

Gontse: She was holding her tummy and crying then she locked me out when I tried asking.

Big Mac: Is that so?

Gontse: Dwee!

Me: Thank you Big Mac for letting us know.

Him: I just need you guys to lock yourselves in. DO NOT open

up for anyone.

I nodded. Gontse rolled her eyes and went her way to the living room.

.

Big Mac: Here take my number.

.

I gave him my phone and he punched in his number and gave it back.

.

Him: if anything happens do not hesitate to call me at all.

Me: Okay thank you.

.

He slightly smiled. I could tell he was abit stressed mixed with emitions uneasily.

He walked out and immediately I closed the gate. I closed and locked all doors.

.

Gontse: I'm scared.

Me: Don't be scared. She's a fighter and we both know it.

Gontse: I don't wanna live without her, what if we go back to mommy.

Me: Mommy's in jail Gontse.

Her: But still what if they take us to live with her or something.

Me: You're being so dramatic. And stop being rude to Big Mac, he's not your age. Or else I'll tell Thuto about your behaviour when she comes back and you know she'll sort you out.

Her: Sorry, I didn't mean to.

.

She said in a low tone, stroking Millie who was so lazing in her arms. I've never seen such a lazy dog in my entire life.

.

Anyway I just poured myself some juice then went to my room and opened my laptop my sister bought me.

I started catching up on the learn xtra videos since I haven't been going to school.

I have been doing that and probably I'm ahead of everyone I'll be attending class with. Making me even more zealous and hungry to go to school, I couldn't wait for Monday....

14

[Nkululeko]

-The Next Morning-

I couldn't get some sleep at all but I managed to after a couple of hours but only in the wee hours of the morning.

.

When I woke up I took a shower and prepared myself to go and see Thuto.

On my way I swerved to the drive thru in case she's hungry then I went my way.

Upon my arrival I walked in quietly and she was awake reading a magazine.

.

Me: Love

.

She smiled at me and closed the glossy book

I walked over to her and planted a feather kiss on her forehead. Then glanced at her after placing the food on her lap.

.

Thuto: Thank you.

Me: You welcome. What did the doctor say?

Her: Oh I don't know hey, the nurse just came on and told me he'll be around anytime from now.

.

The doctor walked in while we we were still conversing.

.

Doc: Miss Mokgale ,how are you feeling?

Thuto: I'm feeling better.

Doc: I have a report back.

.

We listened attentively.

.

Doc: well let me start of with the good news. You're pregnant.

.

"What:"?! I exclaimed, not sure if I heard that right. I looked at Thuto and her eyes popped out and she looked as shocked.

.

Doc: You are 14weeks.

.

I had a smile on my face, this kind of explained the vision I saw

yesterday while I was in the toilet. So that's the baby MaMakhiwane was holding all along. My heart joyfully rejoiced in great triumph, thanking God for making it possible.

.

Thuto: Are you sure doctor?

Doc: I am one hundred percent.

Me: Wow! That's awesome news.

Doc: Another thing Miss Mokgale. Please do not take in any alcohol or smoke. That is very dangerous, please see a dietician I'll refer you to one of the best Gynae

Me: Thanks a lot doc.

Him: You're discharged just sign these for me.

.

Thuto signed the forms and we left right after going to get some vitamins at the chemist. I was so excited. I couldn't wait for the day I'll be holding my own baby.

.

.

.

[Thuto]

I was eating in the car while Nkululeko was driving me back home.

Nkululeko: baby why didn't you tell me?

I chewed and swallowed taking my own sweet time. I looked at him, he had this glow in his face. He looked so happy.

Me: I was waiting for the right time.

I don't know what was going on though, the only thing that was on my mind was: "How did all this happen?"

I thought I terminated. Kgante what's up?

Nkuli: Well, I'm super excited if you should know.

Me: I know.

.

He took my hand and kissed the back of it.

It was just that love bubble. I was asking myself a lot of questions that didn't have answers.

I thought... But anyway does it even matter? Then God must have had plans, other plans but it was a miracle. A true definition of a miracle.

.

Arriving home, Nkululeko left and said to fetch me later so that I can sign the contract in the presence of the manager Eve and in the presence of Bruno who was the co-founder.

.

I went to take a bath and went back to my room and got inside my sheets still as astonished.

.

.

.

[Ivy]

I wanted to check up on Chillie this evening and try to sway her to not agree on the deal.

I mean we all know she won't cope. But I was too busy with a photoshoot the whole day, was hoping to have reached Gold by now but it still wasn't taking off from the 10 thousand-something number.

.

There was a knock on my door

Advertisement

I got up and went to open. It was OJ. I checked the the time and it was 6.

.

Me: hebathong what's wrong now?

OJ: hello to you too

I opened the door wider for him to come in and I looked at him, waiting for him to tell me about this visitation.

.

Him: We need to go to the studio.

Me: Why?

Him: You have a collab with Cza. Forgot about him?

Me: I have been busy OJ.

Him: okay then can you make it quick because we couldn't get hold of you the whole day.

.

I rolled my eyes and went to get my car keys and jacket then we dashed off.

.

Arriving at the building we walked together in a hurry. I saw Chillie inside the boardroom but I couldn't tell who exactly she was with. I cursed under my breath and swerved to a different direction.

.

OJ: What the hell?!

Me: Just a minute OJ.

.

He shook his head and I strutted my way to the boardroom, knocked on the door and walked in. Big Mac's facial expression changed as soon as I pitched.

.

Faint greetings came out of their mouths. In that moment Chillie signed on the dotted line.

Oh no!

My heart just dropped. I was too late.

Big Mac: We're in a middle of a meeting Ivy.

Me: I can see that.

Him: So do the stepping.

.

I narrowed my eyes and turned my back to walk away. I stopped at the restroom, I really needed to make a call.

.

.

.

[Thuto]

We were done at the boardroom now the only thing that was left was for me to prepare myself for tomorrow.

We were celebrating with the guys tonight so my man opted for a club.

.

When we got there he got me mocktails. I found that really sweet we chilled at the VIP section and I just sat there.

My feet hurt. We were so cosy, I loved it so much. We haven't been this close in a long time.

.

Nkuli: Baby.

Me: Hm?

Him: I think it's time we just tied the knot

.

I arched my eyebrows. This guy just never ceases to amaze me.

Me: What's the rush boo?

Him: Phela manje you're carrying my child. We can't wait that long. You'll pop soon.

.

I shook my head and just faced the other way.

He held my face gently, making me look at him.

.

Nkuli: What's wrong now?

Me: Nkululeko I don't want it then if that's how we're gonna go about it.

Him: What? You don't want to be my wife?

.

I sighed and sipped my drink satisfyingly.

He just didn't get it.

.

Nkuli: Talk to me Thuto.

Me: Nkululeko, I want you to marry me because you love me and want to be with me.

Him: Huh?

Me: All I'm saying is I don't want you to marry me because of a baby.

Him: I hear you, but you do know I popped the question before I even knew. So what does that say?that I love you and I want to be with you.

I smiled at that, he had a point.

Him: And then you said no...

Me: We were going through such a rough patch. You have to understand why I said no though.

Him: I get it and I'm sorry for acting like a jerk.

Me: Are you really sorry?

Him: I'm sorry.

.

He pecked my cheek.

.

Me: And you promise we won't be going back and forth?

Him: I promise

Me: Pinky promise?

Him: Pinky promise.

.

We sealed the promise with pinky fingers and he kissed me.

That kiss was filled with so much feel and thirst, I needed him in me. I wanted him, I missed him.

.

We made eye contact and he stroke my hair with a his fingers as I threw myself deep in the warm embrace.

.

Him: Love.

Me: Yes baby?

Him: Will you marry me?

I chuckled and turned my head to look at him. Was that him proposing?

Me: Yes, I'll marry you.

.

He showered me with his kisses and we celebrated me being the Boss in his heart, in the company and definitely in life.

It was on my side so far and why not celebrate all the little things in life while I still can...

15

[Thuto]

My man took me home, I couldn't spend the night with him like we would when we had the chance. But now it wasn't possible since I was living with my sisters.

I didn't like leaving them alone especially at night, I've been through so much in this city and I was very protective of my sisters. They were my babies.

.

I found them asleep in their separate beds with the lights on. Gontse was afraid of the dark.

I went to check on Millie and she was also asleep in her bed. I went to my room and stripped off my clothes feeling drowsy, and once I tucked myself in bed and dosed off.

.

.

Today was a big day. The press conference was going to commence at Melrose Arch the venue, a much bigger place and very classy.

I guess,so I had to dress up like I really mean it.

When I was done showering Biggie called me while I was lotioning my body.

.

Me: Morning baby.

Him: Morning love.

I smiled like a retard, he sounded so dark and sexy over the phone.

Him: Oooh someone is melting on the line.

.

I giggled, like...obviously!

.

Me: Oh please!

Him: Did you get enough sleep?

Me: Yes I did.

Him: Of course you did. Now are you ready baby?

Me: I'm so ready my love.

Him: I can't wait to see you. Ntando will be fetching you right?

Me: He knows that.

Him: Good, then I'll see you in an hour.

.

I smiled and hung u.

Going through my wardrobe, I went through my hangers and couldn't find anything to wear.

Oh God! Struggle of being a woman.

.

While I was browsing through there was a message that came through from Ivy.

"Congratulations my friend. Good luck and I'll be here to support you". I smiled and that alone just made my morning. At least she was behind me, that's all that mattered.

.

I found a pink figure hugging, above the knee dress with green toe cut stilettos and my emerald piece on the neck to definitely allure my man to my dairy. I popped my ears with green chandeliers and a clean cut green blazer.

I tied my hair into a neat strict bun and put on my gown and sat down to do my make-up.

.

.

When I was done my sisters were already awake and having cereal.

Gontse: WOW!

Tshiamo: and where are you going?

Me: Haha girl watch SAHHN neh then you'll know why.

Tshiamo: I wonder...

Me: o tla bona

.

I had cereal and fruit because it wasn't messy and greasy then I took my sling clutch, left just after hearing the hooter blow outside.

.

At the event I was still in the car, waiting for Big Mac. I couldn't get out without him. When the door opened I got a little nervous and he sat next to me.

.

Him: oh look at at you

Me: you look good baby

.

He had on a tux weird because I have never really saw him in one but he was looking dapper. I kissed him and with a smile on my face I saw the ring.He was holding,ready to put it in.

.

Me: it's beautiful

Him: you like it?

Me: yes I love it

.

I smiled,holding my chain with the other hand.I let him slid the piece on and he didn't even give me time to admire it.

.

Nkuli: we gotta bounce ,come baby

.

He walked out first then helped me out as well.

.

Him: we giving them something to talk about now

Me: it's gonna be crunch time for me

Him: for us...we're the baddest team

.

I smiled as we walked in,the media snapping pictures.The bouncers were also keeping them to respect the bubble so we walked right inside as the business of the day was about to commence.

.

.

.

[Ivy]

I went to Chillie seeing her looking gorgeous. We shared a hug and I looked at her tummy.

.

Me: you have a bump.

Her: oh that...

Me: Oh that? Girl we did termi-

She blocked my mouth from finishing my sentence.

Her: We can't talk about this right now Ivy.

Me: How... I hope you're just gaining weight nothing much.

Her: can we not talk about this now! It's my big day can you just be happy for me

I faked a smile and noticed a ring on her finger.

Me: And then, what's that?

Her: We're engaged.

My jaw dropped. What?! Why was everything accelerating like this? Why was I having a feeling that my own friend doesn't share things with me.

Me: Wow...

Thuto: I know you don't like him chomee, but I love him.

Me: I am happy when you're happy Thuto

I just think you're on a fast lane.

Her: We are just going with the flow.

Me: The heart wants what it wants. So I'm happy for you baby.
Congratulations!

She smiled and hugged me, mouthing her thank you.

When the event begun. I walked out and went to my car driving off to Sandton.

Arriving I parked in the driveway and strutted my way inside after knocking once. There she was waiting for water to boil in the kitchen.

.

Siyanda: You scared me!

Me: Mxm.

Her: And then? Can't you knock?

Me: I knocked.

Her: More like barged into my house.

She said filling water in her mug looking annoyed.

Me: I'm sorry it's just that, I feel so confused. Our plan didn't work.

Siyanda: Njani? It was supposed to work like magic.

Me: Magic? You wanna know magic?

She sipped her coffee and looked at me straight in the eyes.

Me: she's pregnant.

Her: Haibo!!!

Me: I'm not sure though, I think she is.

Her: Unbelievable.

Me: And your son signed the company off to her. Imagine!

She put her mug on the counter and looked at me in the depth of my eyes.

Her: Ivy you're joking.

Me: Even worse...

Her: What?

Me: They are engaged.

She went mute. I don't blame her though. I really didn't. Big Mac was making a very huge mistake.

This girl wasn't good for him and I was just helping. I know her better than anybody else.

Back in high school, Thuto was this popular girl that dates this guy and that guy. The boys loved her.

Like really... the boys I had in school left me for her. O na se shapa setena that girl and she wasn't even bothered.

And now she comes here at BMR, acts smart. Gets engaged only for the title, as if that's not enough she claims to love Nkuli but she's busy fucking his dad.

I wanted to tell Nkululeko but first I needed the pearls of wisdom from his mother.

.

Siyanda: uNkuli uyangilinga.

Me: Hmm...please mama talk to him. This is getting way out of hand.

Her: uzong'thola kahle he'll know what I'm made of!

I giggled. Oh I can't wait to finally get back at that no good whore.

.
. .

[Nkululeko]

The event was still on, I had just announced my departure with music and then went on to talk about Chillie taking over.

I was looking at my woman answering questions aimed at her with boldness or rather confidence.

.

"So Chillie are you engaged?" Some journalist asked.

Chillie smiled at me, then looked back at that girl.

Her: Who knows maybe it's a set.

They laughed as she pointed at her necklace.

"On the real note are you engaged?"

She went silent, maybe she was still trying to protect us. But I didn't care about the answer she was to give. I really didn't.

Her: Yes I am

.

Things spiralled out of control.

“Did you get this job because of your relationship with Big Mac?” “When did this happen?”

All those crazy questions set my seat on fire.

I got up.

Me: Thank you all for your time that will be it for today.

We all stood up.

Bruno, Chillie and I and walked out.

They were gonna remain behind and let the merry festivities commence.

Whatever they wanted to say they were going to say it anyway so I shied away from defence.

Thuto looked a bit down I opened the door for her and I got in the car too, driving off.

Me: I’m sorry about that.

Thuto: I knew this was gonna be a big mess.

Me: No baby, it's not. You do know that they gonn' say whatever.

Her: They already think I'm in there because I suck your dick.

I sighed.

Me: We both know it's not like that.

Her: Then why didn't you defend me!

Me: Getting you out of there was me defending you.

Her: It's just gonna be worse when they find out I'm pregnant.

Me: Baby calm down maan don't let them get through to you

I saw tears escaping her eyes. I held her hand while driving. I didn't have much to say but I just wanted her to feel secure.

Me: I'm here for you. I don't care who says what! I don't give a

damn!

She was silently wiping her fallen tears.

Me: ow don't cry babe don't do that to me, you're hurting me

.

She looked at me, uncertainty plastered on her face.

Me: Don't you doubt the love that I have for you okay

.

She nodded. It was my job as her man to make her feel loved, it was my job to protect her. And I will do anything that I can to make her happy.

All the tears and the hurt she went through because of me. I was to make up for that.

I didn't tell her about my counselling session though but I was hoping that one day we go together. And try to mend things again, truth is she's broken. I could see right through her that the person I'm in love with is just as broken.

Now the only thing I know is when my Dad hears about our engagement he's gonna go crazy.

Did I care? Naw! Was I going to explain myself? Naw!

I've proved so much to that man and after so many years I've lived my life, built myself a name and did half the things my brother couldn't do.

I was going to do things now the Nkululeko way.

Now I'll be living after my name, been trapped far too long, been in my brother's shadow for far too long.

I have my fiance and a baby to look out for now....

16

[Nkululeko]

I drove her back to her house so that we can all go out with her sisters, I thought it would be nice of me since they are always locked up in the house. She called them to get ready.

When we arrived they came by.

Thuto: kopa ontlele flat shoe Gontse.

.

Gontse ran back while Tshiamo got in at the back and greeted. When the younger one came back I drove them to North Gate.

They wanted to go to the ice rink so I took them there.

Thuto and I watched them skate.

.

My dad called. He must've heard about the engagement, I didn't want to spoil the good vibes right now so I just let it ring.

.

Thuto: Why aren't you answering your phone?

Me: It's my dad.

Her: Oh...

Me: I'm sure he heard about the proposal, I just don't want to ruin the mood right now babe. Let's just enjoy this.

Her: Okay...

I pecked her cheek and we watched the kids play before we could go and eat...

.
. .

[Thuto]

I was still battling with telling Nkululeko about what happened between his father and I.

It was so hard I couldn't tell him, I wasn't going to tell him.

This was going to break him beyond and he won't look at me the same way like he used to.

I just prayed to God that he comes up with something in order for me to dodge this one because really, I didn't want anything now to stop us from being happy.

.

Nkululeko's phone rang again.

Me: I just think you should answer it now.

Him: No baby.

Me: Just hear what he has to say.

He sighed and answered phone and answered.

Him: Baba... I'm good and you... I'm out....Oh-kay...bye.

He hung up and looked at me.

Him: He said that my mother wants us to meet for dinner.

Me: Oh?

Him: I don't know what's this about but I just don't feel good about it.

Me: Am I invited?

Him: I just said so, Thuto.

I kept quiet and watched my sisters falling off and laughing together. He held my shoulders from behind and kissed my neck.

.

Him: I'm sorry babe, I'm just stressed out.

Me: Do I stress you out?

Him: No baby, no.

We were in that position until I couldn't stand that long anymore, we went to eat. Then he dropped us off.

.

.

Later on I just dressed up casually Ntando was on his way. And yes I was so nervous about this meeting, I couldn't think straight.

My my mind was all over the place but I was just hoping the mother accepts me hey.

I've heard the worst about mother-in-law sagas and I just hope I was not about to be a victim of Nkululeko's mother.

.

Ntando arrived and he drove me there. I kept admiring my ring, it really melted my heart, it's beauty resembled the beauty of

the love my man and I shared. And the little one on the way.

.

Arriving outside the gate, Nkuli told me he's on his way so I sat and conversed with Ntando. He had a lot to tell me hey, he was a nice person.

.

.

When he arrived we got inside his mother's house. Zweli was there already at the dining table busy on his phone.

My heart raced when I saw Dr Dladla...so Dr S Dladla is Nkululeko's mother?

She smiled at me when she saw me.

.

We greeted each other, ofcourse..

Zweli was smiling at me. I smiled back at him trying all that I can to act normal. He was the one to ask how I was doing.

.

Nkuli's mom approached us and first hugged her son then came up to me.

.

Her: I didn't know you're the girl that's pregnant with my grandchild.

I smiled at her shyly as she gave me a hug.

Me: How are you doc?

Nkuli: You know each other?

Siya: Yes we do, she's one of my patients.

Nkuli: Oh wow okay.

We walked to the table and my man drew a chair for me to sit then he sat next to me.

Siya: I'm actually surprised.

Zweli: What's so surprising?

Siya: This young lady happens to be my patient.

Zweli: Is it? Oh then that's good. How far are you Thuto?

Me: (clears throat) I'm 14 weeks...

.

Nkuli looked at me then back at his mom with a smile on his face.

Siya: Okay let's eat

.

There was awkward silence while we dished up. I felt yhis woman's eyes piercing through my skin.

Suddenly, I just didn't feel welcome in her space.

.

Nkuli: Baby eat

.

I poured myself a glass of water and drank up.

.

Me: I have cramps, I need to lie down.

Nkuli: What's up?

.

Like really? Didn't I just say I had cramps.

.

Siya: it's fine have dessert ke

I watched her dish up and she gave it to me.

Zweli: So you guys are engaged?

He said looking at my ring.

.

Nkuli: I think this is the first step of making someone your wife right?

Zweli: Of course. But I wasn't expecting things to be done like this.

Nkuli: I know dad but if it won't be much of a problem, can you organize that the uncles are sent this coming weekend to Thuto's family.

Zweli: Then I don't have a problem with anything if it's done accordingly. I'll do that.

Siya: That's not going to happen!

My heart accelerated. POUNDING!

Zweli: Haibo and then?

Siya: Angeke not with my son.

Nkuli: Ma!

Siya: Zweli you're such a fucken hypocrite. Mtshela uNkuli ukuthi ulala nalentombazan'!

My body went ice cold, I just froze on that chair.

Zweli: Ngilala nobani?

Siya: Ulala na lo!

She looked at me as if I'm so disgusting. I was confused.
How did she know?

.

Zweli: hai ke mina ungazong'bhedela uk'thathaphi loko.

Siya: Does it matter?

Zweli chuckled, sipping his drink.

.

Nkululeko looked at me

Nkuli: What is she talking about?

I shrugged and scooped my ice-cream.

.

Nkuli: Uk'thathaphi lokho mama?

Siya: Khona lentombazan maan, ulvy...she's the one that told me all of this.

Nkuli: (turns to look at me) Is this true, baby?

Me: Hai I'm just as surprised.

.

I said looking at Zweli who winked at me.

Zweli: Siyanda I know you still want me sisi, ngikhona futhi uma le ndoda yakho ingawenzi umsebenzi.

Siya: Oh so mina nginamanga?

Zweli: Why ubusy uhleba nabantwana... uban' yena lo Ivy?

Nkuli: Ivy is my artist.

Siya: Hai ke! Angaz.

Zweli: You've always been full of shit. Some things just never change.

Nkuli: Let's go Thuto.

.

Nkuli looked pissed.

He got up and I got up too leaving his mom and dad behind as we headed out.

.

In the car we were awfully quiet. I was a little relieved, but at the same time I was shocked.

How could Ivy do this to me? How could she share this with Nkuli's mother? Obviously, she was planting a seed of hate in her heart for me.

.

Nkuli: Please tell me my mother is lying.

Me: She is

I just don't know why Ivy would go through all this trouble to break us up

Nkuli: And I told you to stay away from that girl! Stay away from her!

Me: I didn't know she is capable of doing this.

Him: Well there it is! She's been bringing you down ever since you met her, she gets you in trouble.

I kept quiet because his tone was fuelled up with anger.

Him: I don't wanna see you with Ivy ever again, do you understand me?

.

I kept quiet, I didn't know what to say and how. I was still shaking with fear.

I guess Bozini and I are now willing to keep this between us forever.

.

Nkuli: Did you hear me Thuto?

Me: Yeah sure.

Him: I don't wanna see that chick in my building ever again.
Sign her out, I don't give a fuck how you do it!

Me: That's extreme babe-

Him: And I won't say it again!

I kept quiet and he took a route to Fourways.

.

Me: Baby.

.

He didn't say anything to me, I guess we were going to his house.

.

.

When we arrived, he didn't open the door for me like he always does. We walked in and I went to the bedroom and sat there with my phone after calling my sisters to not wait up.

.

Nkuli came to sit next to me on the bed and kissed me on the lips without saying anything.

.

Him: I miss my wife.

Me: I miss you too.

.

He smothered me with his kiss and stripped the shirt I was wearing off. I stripped his off as we indulged in this lusty kiss.

.

We got in the sheets naked and we were just taking our time. Our own sweet time, he squeezed my posterior and I moaned sweetly.

.

Him: Is it safe baby?

Me: I don't know.

Him: I don't want to hurt my baby.

He said in between the kiss. Parting my legs making me feel his hard rod. He went in without warning and I was in pain so I let him move in circles.

.

He relentlessly went on more gentle and I glided along with him and contrived in this pleasurable journey.

After three rounds, I was tired and hungry, so I laid in my man's arms warmly.

.

Him: I can't wait to make you my wife officially.

He pressed his lips on the side of my head.

.

Me: I can't wait to be your wife.

Him: why should we wait kodwa babe?

.

I turned to look at him quizzically

.

Him: we have my dad's blessing babe, he's happy for us.

Me: But clearly your mother isn't.

Him: She'll come around baby don't let her get to you.

Me: I hope so.

Him: Ahe's a good person. I just don't understand why she's associating herself with this Ivy.

Me: I went with Ivy the other day to-

Him: And I don't want to talk about her leave it!

Me: Okay sorry.

Him: So, lets go and get married tomorrow.

Me: What?!

Him: Yes, things are working out let's just do it babe. Let's go for it.

.

I sighed.

Why was he in such a hurry I thought things were supposed to be done accordingly, a step at a time.

.

Me: Tomorrow?

Him: Tomorrow.

I'm sure Nomvuzo would have said that's the power of a dick but here it was different. He loved me, he's so crazy about me. And that's really who I wanted to spend eternity with.

So why not!

.

Him: so Mrs Mngoma, how about you feed your husband?

I giggled out loud, at the tickles of the kisses that were planted on my neck.

.

Me: Oh no babe. I'm hungry

Him: You're hungry?

Me: Feed us we are your babies. We didn't eat phela ko heno.

Him: What would you like?

Me: Surprise me!

.

He got out of bed and walked out wearing his briefs. I took his robe and was about to follow behind him when his phone vibrated, stopping my tracks.

.

I went to check it out. It was a message, I wasn't sure whether I should open it but I did anyway and it was his mother.

.

“You don't have my blessing, you will never have it. There is no way I'm letting you bring shame and embarrassment in our home. Who knows? Maybe that's not your baby. She has a history of being very promiscuous. She's bad news, bad bad news!!!”

.

I was supposed to be down, but I wasn't. I just got the best sex from my man. He's sending his family to meet mine, we're getting married tomorrow so to hell with all these evil spirits trying to bring me down.

I put his phone back, I guess he'll see that I read it. I went downstairs and he was making me food.

I watched TLC, say yes to the dress.

Not that I wanted a wedding celebration. But just to catch that bridal spirit.

I watched him and he looked at me with a smile on his face.

Me: Hurry up hle.

Him: Let me give you something meanwhile ke

I stood up and went to the kitchen.

He lowered the stove heat and scooped me up, placing me on the counter standing in between my legs.

Him: Meanwhile, eat me. I'm your Big Mac.

I laughed and just shook my head. This guy drives me crazy...

17

[Thuto]

-Four Days Later-

I was now Mrs Mngoma? Get that?! Haha. I was very happy and excited all at the same time.

Nkuli and I are 2 days married but we already had our first fight as a married couple yesterday.

.

We fought because his mother called me a day ago, and insulted me from what I was to what I am today.

What hurt the most is that he is the one that is turning to defend his mom. "Baby She has a good heart, I promise she'll come around".

.

I so hated how he wouldn't listen so I let him be. Afterall, I haven't moved in with him. The only things we're waiting on is being properly welcomed into his family.

.

It was Thursday now and my sisters went back to school. That alone made the burden on my shoulders light.

The only thing I was struggling with juggling was work and studying at the same time. So Bruno was such a sweetheart that he was helping me with coping because he understood I

can't back down, due to my registration.

.

I was working hard and my sister would help me sometimes when she's free. She was so smart that sometimes I wish we could exchange brains.

.

I was busy looking at the something I can use against Ivy in order to fire her and I had nothing yet. OJ called me while I was in my house eating.

.

Me: JayJay

OJ: Hey Chillie, sorry to disturb you

Me: You're not disturbing me.

OJ: Have you seen Ivy? Ivy is really giving me a hard time

Me: What's wrong OJ?

Him: She always has to be begged for her to do her job. I don't mean to bad mouth her but right now we're waiting for her, Cza is even thinking of pulling out on the feature.

Me: Hm...okay I'll call her.

Him: You think I didn't try that?

Me: Tell Cza to take one of our artists and leave Ivy to me

Him: Well, he isn't willing to do that

Me: Then leave him. Break the deal off.

Him: Chillie, please don't do anything stupid.

Me: I will never do anything stupid, this is business and I can't have someone who's putting our reputation on the line.

OJ: I didn't mean fire her.

Me: I didn't say I was gonna fire her. Thank you OJ.

Him: Aight cool.

.

I hung up and called the studio office.

.

“BMR studios, it's Blue, how may i help you?”

Me: Hey Blue, it's Chillie

Her: Boss lady.

Me: I need you to e-mail Ivy and tell her there is a meeting at 6pm she needs to attend.

Blue: at the studio boardroom?

Me: Yes baby.

Her: okay, and?

Me: I need you to write a letter of immediate eviction. She has violated so much that's in her contract. She needs to go.

Blue: What?! Chillie-

Me: Blue please do as I say. And I trust this information will remain confidential.

Her: As always.

.

I hung up and tossed my phone aside.

.

.

.

[Nkululeko]

I was at the Psychologist now for my third session. Miss Elisa welcomed me in and I sat down.

As always she gave me a very warm smile.

Elisa: How are you feeling today?

Me: Feeling good.

.

Elisa giggled and looked me with so much curiosity.

.

Elisa: I can tell. So tell me something that made you this happy today.

Me: I'm just got married. So that on its own is such a joy. I'm a happy man.

Elisa: Oh wow that's very sweet. Thank you for sharing.

She looked at my ring, and smiled genuinely expressing her happiness for me.

Elisa: and how have things been since our departure?

Me: it's been okay... I'm taking things one step at a time. Things have accelerated ever since. I also found out I'm gonna be a father soon, so it's brought a lot of sunshine in my life

Elisa: okay, I see... So how have you been able to handle situations lately?

.

I sighed trying to think.

.

Me: I get upset lately because of work and family challenges.

Elisa: Why is that so?

Me: it's just a lot at once. Sometimes I find myself yelling a lot.

Elisa: Can we call her?

I looked at her, confused.

Me: Who?

Elisa: Your wife... I think she has a very big influence in your life that I feel somethings we need to deal with them together. Particularly in this session.

Me: Uhm... she doesn't know I attend these sessions.

Elisa: Why didn't you tell her?

Me: I felt like I wanted her to see the difference without having to tell her I got professional help.

Elissa: But can we invite her. You so know you need support in this journey. You don't have to do it alone.

Me: No not yet, please. I don't want to ambush her.

Our session continued and ended after an hour.

.

.

I drove to the floral shop and bought Thuto flowers and went to the drive thru and grabbed her some food.

I called her phone and she answered.

Thuto: Hello?

Me: I'm outside please open.

.

The gate slowly opened, I drove in....

.

.

.

[Thuto]

I was washing breakfast dishes so, I wiped my hands and went to open the door because I always lock.

.

Nkululeko's handsome self was standing there. I welcomed him inside and we shared a hug and a brief kiss.

.

I smiled at him. He had food with him yey!

.

Me: Thank you baby.

Him: What are you doing?

Me: Was cleaning.

Him: Hmm my baby is a clean freak.

Me: I mean Nomvuzo and I used to clea...

.

I paused, just the mention of her name evoked emotions. I felt so pained.

We would've moved and lived together here without having anyone coming to torture us. A sudden guilt poked me like I'm responsible for her death.

Oh Lord

Advertisement

I missed my bestfriend

Her picture in the bathtub just came back, that by far was the most horrific and traumatizing event of my life!

.

Nkuli noticed the tears that fell from my eyes.

.

Him: Baby, don't cry.

Me: I miss her.

Him: I know you do.

.

He held my hand and we sat down, him pulling me to him. It was a shallow brief cry. Nothing major but I was still deeply hurt like everything happened hours ago.

.

Nkuli: I'm sorry about that other day.

Me: It's okay.

Him: Did you eat?

.

I nodded but I opened my food anyway, I'm eating for two.

.

Him: You're showing now, can you see?

.

I smiled and brushed my belly. Of course it was noticeable

without drawing attention.

.

Him: Have you felt Minie move?

Me: I'm not sure it's my first time, maybe Minie moves

Him: Baby I'm dying to know the gender

Me: Ha.a Nkuli not yet.

Him: When is your next appointment at the doctor?

Me: You mean with your mother? I'm not going anywhere near that surgery. I'd rather go elsewhere.

Him: But when is your appointment?

Me: Long overdue.

Him: So, you'd rather put our babies life on hold and in danger because of my mom?

Me: Asseblief Nkuli, ntlogele tuu.

.

He kept quiet... good he better keep quiet. I ate my fries and offered him some. He refused.

.

Him: Baby would you ever consider going therapy?

Me: Therapy ya eng?

Him: Counselling.

I shook my head.

Him: Why not?

Me: I don't need therapy.

.

He got up from the couch. I could tell something was bothering him but he wasn't saying anything. His body language said it all that I couldn't express in words.

.

Him: I have a meeting with the staff in 30 minutes... I just came to see you.

Me: Okay thank you. We appreciate the food.

.

He kissed my forehead then left me alone. I ate in peace then went to bed right after that.

.

I was woken up by my phone while I was fast asleep. I reached for it under my pillow with my eyes closed.

.

Me: Hmm?

“Ngwana ngwanaka” My grandmother said on the line.

Me: Good?

Her: Ke founetswe ke rre waNkululeko bare batlotla go bua ka taba tsa magadi ka Satertaga.

Me: Oh ...

Her: eya keng... o robetse?

Me: Eya.

Her: So please ngwanaka I need you to come home.

Me: Nkase kgone

Her: Why?

Me: Mmerekko.

Her: aaah!

.

She gave me a long lecture, some of the things registered after a while because I was half asleep.

.

Her: Ho lokile geh as long as you'll be present on your wedding day

.

I let out a faint giggle. Wedding? My grandma was being too forward.

.

Her: Okay baby girl I'll call you every now and again to check up on you

.

I nodded and hung up resuming with my sleep.

.

.

.

[Ivy]

It was 3pm when I checked my emails after the long session at the gym. There was a particular one about a meeting this evening.

.

I showered and dressed up then checked out alot of missed calls from OJ.

I knew it was about Cza but honestly, I'm a rapper who's climbing up the hill. I can't be bowing down on every person's feet. They have to need me. They have to appreciate me, I can't be looking desperate!

I couldn't really tell what the meeting was about but I had to go anyway.

Arriving, it was exactly 6. I sat at the boadroom and waited.

.

30 minutes passed and I was getting irritated. When I was about to leave, Chillie walked in.

.

Me: Are you the one who called this meeting?

Thuto: Dula fatshe!

Me: You made me wait, Chillie that was rude.

Thuto: Your point is?

Me: I also have things to do.

Her: Okay.

.

I sat down feeling my face burn in anger. I modified my attitude towards her and gave my attention.

.

Thuto: I'll just say this anyway just so you know... I can come in four hours later to a meeting when I summoned you, you'll come and you'll wait. Even if you leave, you'll come back again just so we clear.

Me: Hmm...

Thuto: Anyway Ivy. I've been receiving a lot of complaints about you from Cza and OJ.

She said giving me a paper for me to go through.

Her: Your behaviour is totally unethical, you're unruly and have a big ego. We've lost a 70 percent share of the collab with Cza and because of you our money and name is on the line.

Me: What! Are you firing me?! Does Big Mac know?

Thuto: Big Mac wang yanong? Akere you're talking to Thuto. Big Mac okena kae?

Me: I'm the biggest artist in this label!

Thuto: Your head is big, Sixo released an album a month ago yet he went platinum. Sagago ke go bua ditaba tsa ka ko Mama Nkuli that's why you'll never go gold.

Me: Thuto you can't do this!

Thuto: Sign the papers right now don't keep me waiting akere you were leaving vele so do it fast I have things to do.

Me: Thuto I'm sorry... I'm sorry for betraying you.

.

She laughed and checked her phone.

.

Me: I know this is about that.

Thuto: I don't really care about personal issues I'm only looking out for the interests of BMR.

Me: You're lying! We both know why wetsa so!

Thuto: Rebaone sign tuu. My husband is waiting for me at home

.

I swallowed the huge lump on my throat, I didn't think it would ever get to this .I looked at her, yet she was not even looking at me. All she was doing was giving her phone most of the attention.

.

I felt my world tumbling down because I had received a car as my benefit from the label. They were going to repossess it. The share of money they put for me to work with Cza I had to pay it back because Cza was big too, it's quite a lot of money.

Oh Lord she had seemed to have made up her mind.

.

I signed the papers and got up.

.

Thuto: Not so fast...

.

I looked at her.

.

Thuto: Car keys please.

Me: What?

Thuto: Hand me those car keys.

.

I hesitantly put them in her hand.

.

Thuto: You have 2 days to pay back the label.

Me: That's impossible where am I supposed to get such money?

Thuto: Sounds like a personal problem. You might want to get in the booth and work on something. I want that money.

.

She stood up and took the papers putting them in her file.

.

Her: Ivy, God be with you and thank you for pretending to be a good friend. It was good while it lasted.

.

She walked away and I was left there feeling defeated. I can't strike back this time. I don't know what I was thinking messing with her.

I called a cab to come and take me home to digest all this that happen unexpectedly.

I had to fight back I had to do something...

18

[Thuto]

I went back to my house later after buying dinner. I didn't cook and I wasn't expecting Tshiamo to cook anyway, she's got school work.

.

When I arrived, Gontse was polishing their school shoes.

.

Me: Okae Tshiamo?

Gontse: O kamoreng.

Me: Mo bitse ke tlile le dijo

She stopped that she was doing as I went to the kitchen to get the plates and dished up for all of us.

When we were done eating I sat them down so I could talk to them.

Gontse: Aus'Thuto is everything okay?

Me: Yeah, I want to talk to you guys.

Tshiamo: Sounds serious

Me: you wouldn't be here now would you ...

She kept quiet and fiddled with her fingers.

Me: okay anyway. I wanted to let you guys know that I'm pregnant. I know maybe you had your suspicions and were afraid to ask me.

Gontse: Phela wena waphoqana.

Me: Akere waphapha that's why.

Gontse: So your tummy is gonna get big?

Tshiamo laughed at that rhetorical question. I released a giggle, Gontse was so mischievous.

.

Me: Yeah nana, it's gonna get big.

Gontse: The baby will be a boy?

Me: I don't know yet.

Gontse: Who is the father?

Me: Hai wafetella jwanong. That's all you need to know, Gontse.

Tshiamo: Are you excited?

Me: I am, I really am. One day we will go shopping for the baby.

Gontse: Can I please come with AusThuto, I promise I will not say anything.

Me: (smiles) Okay no problem. But please, at 9 you're going to bed okay...

.

She didn't say anything. I knew she didn't like sleeping early but she had school the following day.

.

They washed the dishes while i changed in my room and tucked muself in bed. Nkululeko called.

.

Me: Baby.

Nkuli: Love, are you okay?

Me: I'm just tired.

Him: What were you doing?

Me: I come from a meeting with Ivy.

Him: How did it go?

Me: I managed to get rid of her.

Him: Impressive. But how?

Me: I have my ways. How was the staff meeting?

Him: Nothing fascinating about that...Listen baby, there's something I need to talk to you about.

Me: I'm listening...

Him: Uhm... Babe I've been going for therapy.

I kept quiet. I had all mixed emotions forming a speechless speech. I didn't know what to say.

.

Him: Are you still there?

Me: Uh...yeah.

Him: I'd like you to accompany me to my next session.

Me: For what, nabe? I'm good I don't need a shrink.

Him: You're just supporting your husband Ma.

Me: Promise me that's it.

Him: I promise boo.

.

We conversed till I fell asleep.

.

.

In the morning after Ntando came back from dropping the kids of at school, he came to get me because I wanted to run a few errands.

.

My phone rang while I was still on the way.

.

Me: Hello?

Zweli: Thuto, unjani sisi?

Me: I'm good papa, how are you?

.

He chuckled. I joined him.

.

Me: What's up?

Zweli: It's just weird when you say that but anyway I wanted to know lo Ivy wakho... how did she know about us?

Me: I kind of told her...

Him: Haibo why did you do that?

Me: I thought I could trust her.

Him: So now can you see that your mouth will get us into trouble?

Me: I'm so sorry.

Him: Don't worry about it, I'll come get you tonight okay? I want us to sort that big mouth. I can't afford to hear about this again are we clear?

Me: Yes sir.

Him: Her.

.

We hung up and I went to get myself some few maternity stylish dresses and headwraps.

.

.

.

[Nkululeko]

I was at my office when Muzi pitched in late today.

He apologized and opened his laptop in a hurry.

.

Muzi: I have booked a flight for you. You have to go to Durban this afternoon, there is a crisis at the restaurant.

Me: What? Why didn't you say so sooner?

Muzi: I'm sorry sir I lost track of time yesterday and it slipped my mind.

Me: You're losing your touch son.

Him: I apologise.

.

I sighed and speed dialled Thuto.

.

Thuto: Biggie.

Me: Love, is everything okay?

Her: Yeah everything is fine, what's up?

Me: There's a crisis in Durban baby at the restaurant I need to rush there this afternoon.

Her: Hao mara goreng osa mpollela?

Me: I'm sorry baby, Muzi didn't inform me in time.

Her: When are you coming back? Because the negotiations are this Saturday?

Me: I'm not needed at the negotiations, so I don't think it's gonna be a problem.

Her: Okay Daddy have a safe trip.

Me: Thank you please do take care of yourself I'll call you again later.

Her: Okay sharp.

Me: I love you.

Her: I know.

Me: Baby...

.

She kept quiet, I knew she was sad and was about to cry.

Me: Thuto?

Her: Mh?

Me: I love you Ma and I mean it.

Her: Yeah I know.

Me: Good. Please do see the doctor this Saturday

Advertisement

so that we can go together next time.

Her: Okay

.

We hung up and looked at the suppliers sheet that the manager dropped in my desk.

.

.

.

[Ivy]

It was all over the internet that I was fired from the record label and it was definitely made known that the car was repossessed and that I was down and out broke. There was even a trending hashtag about me paying back the money.

.

The only thing that was happening right now was my phone that was blowing because of calls and journalists wanting to find out about the recent update.

.

I was trying to not go anywhere because I didn't want them bumping into me and asking me questions.

.

I was with Leah and she was making us food.

.

Leah: I can't believe Chillie could do this to you.

Me: Yeah I know, I can't believe it too you know... I thought she was my friend.

Leah: But why did all this happen?

Me: She fired me because I didn't want to bow down to Cza, and now she's demanding seventy percent of the money they paid him for the feature.

Leah: What?! She's such a bitch!

Me: You have no idea girl I'm so over her.

.

There was a knock on my door. I went to open and it was the press. They snapped pictures at me, asking multiple questions. I closed the door quickly and locked.

.

Leah: What's going on?

.

Tears burned my eyes. This was too much for me. I cried.

.

Leah: Hai maan Baby don't cry.

.

She held me in her arms.

How can i not cry? Another scandal was coming my way because I won't be able to pay back the money on time.

I don't have it! I don't know what I was gonna do because I don't want to go to court.

.

Me: Leah please borrow me some money.

Leah: How much do you owe?

Me: a hundred thousand

.

Her jaw dropped in shock.

I nodded and wiped my tears.

.

Leah: We'll make a plan babe don't worry

.

I nodded and calmed myself down, never have I thought this nightmare of a day will come upon me one day.

.

.

.

[Thuto]

I had just taken a bath that evening. I knew Zweli was going to come back later.

I dressed up in my black addidas tracksuits, black beanie and black boots.

.

My sisters were watching chickflick movies with Millie.

Tomorrow wasn't school for them so I wanted to take them out for a movie.

.

Tshiamo: All black? What's the occasion?

Me: I'm going out, I'll be back though I'm not leaving right now.

.

They nodded and focused on the TV. I took a drink from the fridge and poured half of it in a glass then chopped some fruits in a bowl..

There was a horn blowing at the gate. In a minute my phone was ringing.

I didn't answer, so I just took my food with me, saying my goodbyes.

.

It was Seeking indeed outside the gate. I got in front with my salad.

Zweli: Gimba.

I giggled.

Him: Was I disturbing the meal?

Me: I wasn't expecting you now.

He nodded and he drove off, speeding through the streets I even thought he was going to crash.

.

Me: You'll kill us.

Him: Relax.

.

My phone rang and it was my husband, and no one new as yet. I giggled at that thought and answered he wanted to wish me a goodnight.

Now I missed my bae. The way he held the wheel, his posture inside the car, and this beard he had made me feel sad.

We arrived outside Ivy's house.

.

Me: so what's the plan?

Zweli: I just want you to give her some one's and two's...scare her a little bit

Me: that's relief

Him: why?

Me: I thought you were gonna kill her. I can't have her killed I still want my money

Zweli: she owes you?

Me: she owes BMR

Zweli: let's not waste much time, come

.

We got out of the car and the gate was locked. But Zweli managed to open it.

.

We walked inside I knocked on the door. I banged it when a minute passed, Ivy opened and got a fright when she saw this man just behind me.

.

Me: Hao open, or am I not welcome?

.

Her: uhm...

.

I kicked the door and it hit her as she reversed backward in slow motion.

.

Thuto: Oh Leah hi girl.

Leah: What are you doing here?

Zweli: Musa ukphapha wena.

Leah: I'm calling the police.

Me: Hurry up.... wena Ivy do you know this man?

Ivy: No!

Zweli: Usithathaphi ke isibindi sokuphuza ama tiya ngoThuto?

Ivy: What do you want?

I went closer to Ivy who looked terrified and trembled with fear.

.

Leah: Ivy should I call the police?

.

She shook her head while looking at me.

.

Me: wabona wena! Miss patreka 101, you'll be sorry do you hear me? You'll be sorry if you go around spreading lies about me wang'thola?

Ivy: But it wasn't a lie, you told me so.

Me: Like I said, stop spreading lies or see what I can do to you again. Wabona this.... this is a friendly warning and I hope I won't be coming back here again.

.

She was shaking with tears in her eyes. I looked at Zweli.

.

Him: You'll be sorry.

Me: I hope you understand. My business is off limits. BMR, is off limits. Better do right by us.

.

We walked out, banging the door on our way out.

.

Me: I hope it works hey.

Zweli: It will work like magic kumanje nje uzichamele

I laughed as we walked back to the car and he drove off.

.

Him: so tomorrow is the day, are you ready?

Me: I won't be there I'm actually going to work

Him: hmm...okay please do update me about my grandchild. I'd like to be part of his/her life.

Me: I'll let you know about everything, is that why you got here quickly?

Him: Yes, I have to go get the uncles it's gonna be a long drive.

Me: Of course.

We put on some music and he was just telling me stories about his family and how he was brought up.

It was refreshing...

19

[Ivy]

Just after they left I was feeling so scared. Very frustrated and I couldn't stay here. How will I face everyone?

My family was wealthy so I just thought that maybe they could help me get through this one.

.

I called my mom while I was crying sitting on my couch with Leah who was brushing my back gently.

.

Ma: Rebaone keng dilo tse re di utlwang?

Me: Mama, ke kopa gore le nthuse.

Ma: Keng ngwanaka? Ollelang?

Me: Ke thloka 100 thousand ranta.

Ma: Eng?!

Me: Ka eitsi ebile ke nagana le go bowa gae.

Ma: Hai come back home ngwanake, please please ke tla bua le rrago ka taba tsa madi

.

We hung up. Leah looked at me.

.

Leah: Those people look dangerous Ivy, but why?! Why did you even associate yourself with Thuto in the first place?

Ivy: because I wanted revenge! I wanted revenge okay?! But it backfired. I just don't know what to do.

Leah: I'm leaving. I can't just sit here and let you put my life in danger.

Ivy: Really now, Leah? You're leaving me?

Leah: I just can't! What if you can't even pay back the money? What's gonna happen to me? They gonna come for me and I just can't okay... I can't!

.

Leah disappeared to the bedroom. I was left there thinkinh, so this is it? Was our relationship over now? I stood up and went

to the bedroom she was packing.

.

Me: Where are you going?

Leah: back to Cape Town!

.

I watched her take her few stuff then took her car keys and left.

I called my chauffeur to come pick me up early in the morning, I was going back home.

.

.

.

[Thuto]

-Saturday Morning-

I was preparing myself to go and find a good Gynae. I was to come back again so that my sisters and I could go out for the day. I told them to get ready while I was gone.

.

I went to a hospital this time around and there I gave them my card. They referred me to the doctor and told me to wait patiently because there was a patient he was already seeing.

.

When I finally went in he welcomed me. We spoke briefly and he advised me on what to do in this stage.

.

When he was scanning my tummy he asked if I wanted to know the gender. I thought about it but Nkululeko wanted to, so it was a go ahead.

Afterwards I took an ultrasound scan of my baby and went out.

.

I called him on my way back home but he wasn't answering his phone. I gave up after three more times then Ntando hooted outside the gate. The girls came out looking ready and beautiful.

.

Gontse sat with me and Tshiamo sat in front.

.

We got to the mall and we watched a movie that they picked at Sterkinekor. We afterwards went out for lunch. I so wanted spur ribs, my baby wanted RIBS NOW!

.

We ate while conversing and it was just that good time with my sisters.

.

Gontse: AusThuto are we ever gonna go back home?

Me: Which home?

Gontse: Zeerust.

Me: You don't like it here?

Gontse: I love it very much, it's nice. I was just asking.

Me: This is home now.

.

We ate finish and they went to the arcade to play games. I was too exhausted after my meal so I went to McDonald's and got an Oreo Mcflurry and some fries while I sat down.

.

I was now famous I think... some ladies wanted pictures and guys, I did take pictures with them then ate silently. My phone rang.

.

Me: Biggie?

Him: Sweetheart, sorry for not taking your calls.

Me: It's no big deal.

Him: Did you go to the doctor?

Me: Yes I did. We're expecting a baby girl.

Him: Awww! I feel so mushy, that's cute.

.

I smiled and scooped my icecream and let it melt in my mouth.

.

Me: Are you happy?

Nkuli: I'm extremely excited you have no idea.

Me: Had it been a boy instead?

Him: I'd still be happy. She'll be as beautiful as her mommy

.

I smiled, he always made sure he leaves a mark in my heart everytime.

.

Me: so when are you coming back?

Him: I have to go home since I'm already here. Ngingabuya Wednesday for therapy on Thursday.

Me: Okay cool. I'm worried about your family though did they arrive ko gae?

Him: My Dad hasn't called. I'll ask him.

.

I took a deep breath and nervously chewed my fries.

.

Nkuli: Mama ka Minnie please don't stress.

Me: I can't afford not to Biggie...we're already married what if it doesn't work out?

Him: It will maan sthandwa sam, it will but I'll notify you okay.

.

.

.

[Nkululeko]

It's been a long time ever since I went to see my family at Empangeni. My grandmother was going to be excited to see me and I couldn't wait to be with them.

.

When I arrived with the hired car there I greeted my aunty who

was sitting at the lounge. They jumped in excitement and came to hug me.

.

Gogo: Uphi umakoti bandla weza wedwa nje mfan'wam.

Me: Oh ngimshiyile.

Nonhlanhla: Angisa jabulanga ngiyafa hee uNkuli uyashada?

“Alilililili” they ululated in great excitement, cheering for my moment. I was content.

.

My cousins were there too playing a game on PlayStation.

.

Gogo: hay' so niwenza nini ke umshado?

Me: Sisa linde ubaba nge date. Bengicabange siwenze maduze ngoba ukhulelwe.

Gogo: Oh ukhulelwe?

.

I nodded. My grandmother was smiling at me, she was beaming with pride and I could sense from within how genuine that

smile was.

.

Gogo: oh siyabonga ke! Sibonge ku Nkulunkulu uJehovah. I've been praying for you, we've been praying.

Me: Thank you so much Gogo.

Gogo: Are you gonna leave today?

Me: Bengicabanga ukuhlala kancane.

Gogo: This is your home, you're always welcome and this house is too big.

.

We caught up until I went to my room and my aunt Nonhlanhla was cooking up a storm. I mean, the King is here right ?

.

I sat on my bed, the room was still the way it has always been but I could tell somethings were missing. I called my brother.

.

Nhlaka: Bafo.

Me: Weh bafo kuhamba kanjani?

Nhlaka: Asika fiki kodwa sise duze.

Me: Ngyathemba anikho late.

Nhlaka: Si late obvious siwazelaphi ama tswana? Asikaze size la.

Me: Please guys don't disappointment me.

Nhlaka: We got you... I got you.

Me: Please do call me for feedback.

Nhlaka: Awe ntwana yam.

Me: Hai saani, I'm the older twin.

Nhlaka: How old are you?

Me: Really now?

Nhlaka: I'm 28 you're 28 mehluko uphi?

Me: Unjalo konje. Don't mess this up and don't you dare mention me and Thuto being legally married to Dad.

Nhlaka: Ai ke stop nagging me or I'll tell.

Me: Hai hai awuhlekisi.

.

He chuckled and we hung up.

.

I took off my shoes and rested my body

Advertisement

for a while.

I was woken up by my aunt who told me my phone was ringing.

I answered without checking the caller ID

.

Me: 'low?

“Son” my dad said on the line.

Me: Yes dad?

Him: Sesiqedile.

Me: How was it?

Him: Everything was a success sesiyabuya.

Me: Oh thank God! Did they give you problems?

Him: Yoh basisokolisa. Kunini sikhamisile e-gate-ini plus iyashisa lendawo.

Me: Oh that's hectic.

Him: We got in though and we set a date for a traditional wedding khona Empangeni.

Me: Ngikhona la ku Gogo.

Him: Why didn't you tell me?

Me: Should've asked me.

Him: We picked the date and there's no turning back. March 20.

Me: Okay thank you dad for everything that you've done.

Him: Don't thank me son, it's my job.

We hung up afterwards and my grandmother called me to come and eat.

.

.

.

[Thuto]

It was 6 now, going out of my mind. I was wondering if everything went well but Nkululeko hasn't got back to me yet.

.

My phone rang while I was watching TV. My sisters went to bed because they were tired from the day.

.

I answered and immediately my grandmother was going crazy. She was busy praising me in our clan names to express her happiness and in that I just knew everything went well.

Me: Oh griza how was everything?

Her: Tshothle di tsamaile sentle ngwana ngwanaka! Ariyeyeye! Ngwana!

.

I smiled. I was so happy, this was my season to be celebrating I thought to myself. Maybe these are the times where God is favouring me.

I mean, I recently bought a house, have a career, I'm someone's wife and now carrying life. I was blessed, so blessed.

.

Her: We've set the date and it's on the 20 of March.

.

I was relieved when I heard that because my exams were commencing the beginning of March.

.

Her: Ngwana ngwanake I will be praying for you. I'm so happy you have no idea.

Me: Thank you so much.

.

We conversed till I got up with my phone and went to pee while talking to her.

.

Another call was coming, I hung up and answered my man.

.

Nkuli: My wife.

I giggled sweetly.

Me: Come back already, husband.

Him: Ngizobuya Monday.

Me: That was quick.

Him: I dealt with things quite fast and I'm at my granny's house.

Me: Oh yeah?

Him: Things went well, that's what I was told.

Me: My grandmother just called me, she's over the moon.

Him: My grandmother too hey.

Me: I bet when they meet it's gonna be chaos.

.

We laughed.

Him: But I'm glad everything is good. All I ever want is to see you happy

.

I smiled, tears were at the verge of falling. I could imagine his eyes when he looks at me and expresses himself.

Him: I hope you know that I'm in this till death do us part. Like I vowed to you the minute I signed my heart and life away to you mama ka Minnie. You're my Queen and I'll make sure my daughter grows up one day and says, I want a man like my dad.

.

I was now crying as I got up from toilet seat and flushed my number 1.

.

Him: I love the both of you.

.

I wiped my tears.

.

Me: We love you too.

Him: Please drink your vitamins ke baby

.

I nodded and hung up. I just wanted him to come back already, him being away and making me feel this way was driving me insane.

I felt even more lonely and empty.

.

I decided to just make myself food. Pancakes with cream and fruit salad. I made fries while I was eating, I guess my baby enjoyed them.

I gave Millie her ultramel custard. I ate the fries and made muesli and yoghurt in a bowl. Meanwhile, I was famished.

Then took some bread and buttered it with jam and peanut butter and tried something new, avocado and nutella separately forming this magical sandwich. I took a bite and I was in love. Why didn't I try this before mara?!

.

When the girls woke up they came and sat with me while i was channel hopping and drinking some juice.

.

Tshiamo: Did we have visitors?

Me: No why?

Tshiamo: Where do those dishes come from?

Gontse: Who will wash them? Kana we slept and when we wake up boom so many dishes

.

Me: No guys I was snacking fela.

Gontse: Ai goodnight.

Me: Yewena! Kana it's your turn tonight othlatswe dijana tseo!

.

I heard her mumble something as she walked away. Tshiamo offered to rub my feet, I found that really sweet as we watched power puff girls.

.

Gontse: I'm Buttercup!

She said peeping through to see because she heard the

soundtrack.

Me: Buttercup, go and wash the dishes

Tshiamo was laughing, Gontse went back to the kitchen and I closed my eyes feeling so full that I couldn't stand up.

.

Tshiamo: I'm Blossom.

Me: And I'm Spiderman... Whoo hai lewena gape! Ai Help me up tuu!

She took my hand and I walked to my bedroom, the main reason I hate watching TV with these two they love doing that.

.

I just stripped and got naked and was lazy to bath. I tucked myself in bed and dosed off...

[Nkululeko]

I went on to spend the rest of my day here looking for traditional attire with my cousin Lungile. We bought it because I knew I wouldn't have time to do so in the future. I got everything sorted on my side then went back home.

.

My grandmother had baked a cake, to celebrate and when we arrived she cut and gave us fair pieces. I love my granny though she's always feeding the nigga.

.

My grandmother sat me down after that in my room and she said I should call Thuto so that she can start helping her look for her Zulu attire this side.

They agreed on whatever they were agreeing on, that everything will be done this side and that she must not worry about a thing.

.

Gogo: She sounds so humble and very grounded, I like her already.

Me: That's Thuto, Gogo.

Her: How's the relationship with her and your mother?

.

I kept quiet.

.

Gogo: Abazwani?

Me: Gogo, umama akamfuni uThuto.

Her: Haw' why?

Me: Her past, so she's very judgmental.

Gogo: Oh hai shame mfanam, does she know about all this?

Me: What Gogo?

Her: You getting married?

Me: She knows about the negotiations, no I didn't tell her. I can't have her ruining everything and upset Thuto.

Her: Kodwa uSiyanda! ubabakho uright mos?

Me: Yeah umkhonzile.

.

My grandmother looked concerned.

.

Gogo: Can't I talk to her?

Me: No Gogo myeke please. I don't even think that you should be worried about her. She'll be okay.

Gogo: Are you sure?

.

I nodded and she got up from my bed and walked out assuring me that the whole family will be involved and help make the day a success. I thanked her and she walked away.

.

I was grateful my family had my back. They were very supportive.

.

.

[Thuto]

When I woke up that Sunday morning, I was rested and refreshed.

.

I was expecting the cash from Ivy any minute from now. And I was hoping our accountant updates me about that money. I

walked to the bathroom and took a warm bath when I came out, my sisters had already cleaned up the whole house.

They were in their room doing homework. I was impressed with the magic MamJabu worked on them. I decided to call at the thought of her.

While I was at it I just thought this was the perfect time to tell her about my wedding. She was surprised.

.

MamJabu: Uyakhumbula kodwa, I told you that one day one guy will come along and do the honourable thing.

Me: I'm so happy Mama you have no idea

Her: And I'm happy for you too. Sisi uma nje udinga something please don't hesitate to tell me. When is the wedding?

Me: The 20th of March.

Her: Sikhona nakanjani.

Me: Thank you ma.

Her: Ubulise ke kubo nana.

Me: ke tla etsa jwalo.

.

We hung up and I smiled, it was always good to hear her voice though I wish that I had this kind of relationship with my mother.

But unfortunately life always has its way of turning out.

.

I went outside and I just swept the paved way, this neighbourhood was so peaceful but I just missed the hood sometimes.

I got a call from Bruno and was told to come to the studio immediately.

I called Ntando while I dressed up in my sweet pink suit and red platforms. I took my clutch just after tying an updo.

.

Me: Girls please do make yourselves lunch, I don't know how long I'll be gone

.

They nodded and I wore my shades walking out, Ntando was

waiting opening the door for me.

.

Me: hehehe! You never open the door for me.

Him: I just thought I should

look at you Ma'am.

Me: I look hot?

Ntando: Haha beautiful rather.

I smiled and he went around to his seat and drove off.

.

.

Arriving at the studio I catwalk my way in with Blue shouting that they were waiting for me, I raise my thumb to show that I heard her.

Opening the door was Bruno and OJ who were sitting in the boardroom.

.

Me: morning gentlemen.

Them: morning

.

I took out my shades and grabbed a jungle oats bar, opening it.

.

Me: What seems to be the problem?

Bruno: We recently were updated by Jeannie's family that she will be buried this coming Friday.

OJ: as the record label we thought it would be the honourable thing to put together her memorial service

Me: When did that poor girl die? Why they wanna bury her right now?

Bruno: Some things weren't clear, situations were still blur at that time.

Me: So what now?

OJ: We wanted your approval.

I kept quiet and chewed my chocolate.

OJ: Well, we know you guys weren't seeing eye to eye but please Chillie, can we move on?

My chocolate was hard to swallow but honestly, I thought its just time I buried the hatchet.

Me: It's cool I do not have a problem.

Bruno: and lets agree on the amount of money we'll use to put this together.

Me: Where's Sharon? (accountant)

Bruno: Let me call her.

He did so and we worked on a plan.

.
. .
.

[Ivy]

I was able to send half of the money through to the BMR label, I was also communicated with Sharon though and I did let her know when to expect another half.

My dad was able to help me out and he assured me it's gonna get better.

.

While I was still home I received a call from Nkuli's mother. The one I actually planned with to lie about the pregnancy weeks in order to confuse Chillie. I answered while I was in my room.

.

Siya: Ukuphi we have to talk.

Me: I'm at home.

Siya: You're at home? Which home?

Me: Home, away from Joburg.

Siya: Haibo what are you doing there?

Me: Mama oba tlang?

Siya: Have you forgotten about about your mission?

Me: I'm not about that anymore.

Siya: Not about that? What do you mean? My son is getting married to that slut!

Me: Then what does that have to do with me?

Siya: So you're telling me you've thrown the towel?

Me: It's not about throwing the towel mama. I just think it's time I focused on my album and just my music in general.

Siya: They got rid of you, is that what you're focusing on?

Me: No,.I just wanna get my priorities straight. The energy I put in bringing people down I realise it's the same energy I need to put in my work.

Her: Yoh! I thought you were strong but clearly I was wrong.

Me: I thought so too. Bye Mrs Dlala.

.

I hung up and blocked her calls. I deleted everything. I just needed a fresh start in my life and the first thing to do was to find me a new record label before my dreams sink.

.

.

.

[Thuto]

After the update on the books I went out for lunch, I was very hungry.

.

I wanted fries and steak so I had that at Hell's Kitchen and treated myself to some red wine just a little.

.

My phone rang in the middle of lunch. It was my grandmother.

.

Her: Ngwana ngwanake what's your waist size ?

I had to think about that since I'm gaining weight. And I was a 32 normally.

.

Me: Hmm 34.

Her: Hebanna 34?

Me: Haha eya.

Her: Okay

.

She hung up on me... okay?!

.

I actually missed my husband, I called him.

.

Nkuli: Mrs.

Me: Mister, how's Durbz?

Him: Pretty good.

Me: So good that you don't call your wife.

Him: Hawu baby I called.

Me: Called where?

Him: The other number

Me: oh...

.

I dug in my bag to check my other phone to be sure he wasn't lying and he wasn't.

.

Me: I'm sorry I was at a meeting.

Him: Oh something wrong?

Me: it was about Jeannie.

Him: Oh?

Me: Yeah well we're organizing her memorial service.

Him: And you're actually involved?

Me: Yeah.

Him: You're joking right?

Me: No I'm not.

Him: Are you gonna go to her funeral?

Me: I don't have to. I have exams I need to...

.

I stopped myself halfway, I actually slipped my secret out and now it was too late.

.

Nkuli: Exams? What exams?

Me: My sisters exams. She's preparing so she asked for my help.

Him: Really? Try again.

Me: Uhm... okay maybe I should've told you this. But I'll be supplementing.

Him: Why didn't you tell me?

I kept quiet. I just didn't want him to always think he should've got someone more focused in life.

I can't tell him all this. I'm not like him. Nkuli bares his soul, he knows how to express himself in words and he knows how to talk about his feelings.

On the other hand I'm totally different.

.

Nkuli: So you'll tell me why angithi? When I land tomorrow...

Me: Yeah bye.

.

I hung up and just ate my fries taking my own sweet time. I gulped down my wine then settled the bill before I could leave...

21

[Thuto]

Maybe I shouldn't have said anything to get myself in the situation of opening up. I just told myself I'll keep it brief and sweet so he wouldn't worry about me.

I went back home to the girls and Tshiamo was ironing their uniform. Gontse was watching power puff girls.

They greeted back. I walked to my room, my feet were killing me as I took off my shoes and rubbed them gently.

They were swollen.

I took my laptop from its bag and I checked my emails. I was invited to a rap show in Cape Town to be a guest judge. I laughed as they went on to show me the possible dates of the auditions.

It was amusing, but it was an opportunity to get paid good money since I don't indulge in gigs anymore due to my condition.

Stage was life I must admit, and that was the only time I was able to express myself through my music.

.

I went to run myself a warm bath, just to relax after such a long day. After bathing I buried myself in my books. I studied until I fell asleep.

.
. .

[Nkululeko]

Monday morning I landed in Joburg, I went to my house at first and I took a good long shower. My wife was missed so I called her to come and see me at OUR house because I was very much lonely and I was pretty sure the kids were at school.

.

When I was done showering I was really tired, my body was in knots so I decided to take a power nap.

.

When I woke up I went to rinse my mouth and wash my face then went downstairs with my swag pants and walked barefoot.

.

There she was in the living room eating.

.

Me: Haw' baby udla kanjani ubaba wase khaya anga kadli.

.

She giggled sweetly and I went to kiss her.

.

Me: How are you?

Thuto: I'm good papa, your food is in the warmer.

Me: Uthi ngikuthandelani.

She smiled and I walked away to get my food then joined her.

Me: How was the weekend without your husband?

She updated me on the good things on her side, things were quite promising and I was proud of her.

.

Thuto: And you? How was Durban?

Me: it was actually good, I got to see my grandma hey.
Haven't seen her in a very long time.

We conversed about other things in general then I remembered about her exam saga.

.

Me: Isn't there something you're forgetting to tell me?

Her: What?

Me: Exam story.

Her: I actually was able to register and I'll be writing my papers this March

Me: Oh why didn't you tell me?

Her: I never thought it was important.

Me: It is baby, you gotta learn to talk to me.

Her: Like I said I never thought it was important

I kept quiet she was really down when I brought this up so I didn't want to intrude since she thought I'd never take interest in her bettering herself.

.

.

-Thursday-

We were going for the therapy session together, I drove us in silence understanding that she might break down.

I wanted her to come and support me but at the same time I didn't tell her she was going get herself some help too but anyway I was doing this for us to avoid transitory marriage.

We arrived and Elisa welcomed us in and we sat down next to each other while Elisa was facing us.

Elisa: How are you Mrs?

.

Thuto smiled "I'm good ma'am"

.

Elisa: Just call me Elis, and I'm so glad you're finally here.

Me: I told you thay I'mma bring her

Elisa: thank you

.

.

.

[Thuto]

This Elisa was creeping me out about wanting to see me. I didn't even understand why she'd want to see me because I was here to support my man, nothing else.

.

Elis: So, Thuto... wanna share with me what kind of a man your husband is?

.

I cleared my throat and looked at her, she was smiling at me. I wasn't sure whether I should answer that in his presence.

.

Elis: I'd like you to be very honest with yourself and me.

.

I glared at the glazing glint of my ring then sighed.

.

Me: He's a family man, he cares about me and is very supportive towards me. Regarding my dreams

Advertisement

my visions. He's very persistent, and i mean very persistent.

We chuckled.

Elis: Tell me a little bit about your background.

Me: Uhm I grew up like a normal kid nothing very fascinating

Elis glanced at Nkuli then back at me.

Elis: and family... how was it like growing up?

Me: Why does this sound like it's about me.... Excuse me.

I stood up and walked out. Nkululeko followed me.

"Thuto."

Me: Kgante what's going on here Nkululeko?

He held both my hands.

Nkuli: Baby please... I know I wasn't as honest initially, and I wanted to apologise about that. I just got us help okay.

Me: You're not being fair though I wasn't expecting to be questioned like this about my life.

Him: I know and I'm sorry. Can you try and so this for our marriage? Baby asijoli, we're building a family here.

Me: I know.

Him: Then try do it for us and if not do it for Minnie

I nodded. He pecked my lips briefly before we could go back in.

He drove us to his house because we made a promise we won't spend much time outdoors, we had to spend as much time

together to also prevent our private moments being hijacked.

.

We arrived at his house and he was rubbing the soles of my feet gently.

.

Nkuli: you should stop wearing these high heels though... look at your dumpling

Me: Kopa onketse fela moo... oooh!

I said guiding his moves.

He chuckled.

Him: this massage is giving you an orgasm neh

.

I punched his shoulder lightly. He ordered pizza delivery while my phone rang. It was an unknown number, I hesitantly answered .

Me: Hello?

Immediately when I heard it was my mother's voice I hung up and tossed my phone aside.

Nkuli: What's up?

Me: It was just a private number

Him: Waba bovu nawe ke.

.

I darted to the comfort of his arms and laid there. He must have been confused but I just needed him to hold me so I could feel appreciated and loved.

.

I cried, the thought of my mom not being here was hurting me. I don't know why I was so emotional, my emotions were a rollercoaster.

.

I marched up in sense to the bedroom and looked at my bump just after lifting my shirt. It was growing big and I was just tracing my finger on the black visible line.

Nkululeko came and stood by the door.

Him: your food is here come and eat.

Me: rebatla mogodu jwanong.

Him: haibo Thuto ayinguwe othe ufuna idijo.

Me: exactly, but I don't remember saying anything about pizza

He looked at me like I was joking, then dipped his hands in his pockets.

Nkuli: So mina ngiy' thathephi le shandis yakho?

Me: I don't know, travel to town or somewhere and look for it.

Him: Yaz angeke ngizo dlala wena.

Me: Haibo is it me? Is it my fault? Hai suka

I got up and fixed my shirt.

Nkuli: Thuto yini manje

Me: Stop talking please, stop.

I walked downstairs and went to the couch. And just sat there after switching on the tv.

Me: Nkululeko!

He didn't say anything.

Me: Nkululeko!

I heard his footsteps on the stairs till he stopped by the sitting room entrance.

Nkuli: Ma?

Me: Kopa dijo tuu.

Him: Naziya in the kitchen.

Me: Eya I know that.

He went to the kitchen and came back with one box and a plate.

.

I looked at Him, he looked annoyed.

.

Me: Do I annoy you?

He didn't respond.

Me: Nkuli, do I annoy you?

Him: You said I should stop talking.

Me: Mxm.

Tears formed my eyes and they fell rapidly. He sat next to me.

Him: Why are you crying now?

Me: I don't know.

He drew me to himself and held me.

Me: I'm sorry

Him: No don't it's fine, you don't annoy me sthandwa
sam...don't cry

He wiped my tears and suffocated me with kiss of his lips.

We kissed for a couple more seconds then he rubbed my tummy.

Him: It's fine I understand.

I smiled and he dished up for me then served me.

Him: I'll try and get la shandis yakho neh?

Me: Okay.

.

I ate then went to bed. When I woke up it was just minutes past 4.

.

I wore Nkuli's slippers then headed downstairs he was sitting with his mother. I just passed and went to the fridge for a bottle of water.

Siya: Hee hay akadeleli usisi wadlula ngath' akangiboni.

I warmed two pieces of pizza silently again while drinking my water.

Siyanda: Hmm you couldn't even wait for you guys to get married yet you are busy walking here around like a Mrs.

.

Nkuli looked at me, I shrugged and took my pizzas and walked out.

.

Siya: Mangabe ucabanga ukuthi you'll marry my son, khohlwa sisi uwile puu!

.

I tried not to go from Thuto to Chillie real quick because I can actually see she was trying to provoke me.

I don't know what was her problem with me because I actually didn't care about her. I'm not the first to have "mother-in-law" problems and it won't end with me.

I kept my composure and my dignity with me. I needed some fresh air so I relaxed on the chairs outside by the pool and called my sisters, checking if they were home safe.

When I was eating I checked my accounts as well and updated what I needed to update.....

22

[Thuto]

When I went back inside the house and it didn't seem like this woman was going away anytime soon. Nkuli wasn't around.

Siya: Thuto

I turned around and she was sitting on the high chairs, her sharp eyes piercing through my skin.

.

Siya: hayi kabi sisi, but I just want to know why are you here?

.

I kept quiet, why was she questioning me in my house? But she didn't know shame petty mother-in-law I just stared at her.

Siya: wangi qolozela amehlo sisi I asked you a question

I just so happened to not have anything to say. Silence was my answer.

.

Siya: I know who you are young girl, you're a slut, a good for nothing whore that is a gold digger. Kusho khona ukuthi ubusukhathele yilabo skhotheni bakho wabona kahle ukuthi uthole ijackpot la ku Nkululeko.

.

I couldn't bring myself to answer this woman. I just marched upstairs while Nkululeko strutted down.

.

Nkuli: Babe what's up now?

I didn't say anything. I just continued my way upstairs.

I called Ntando to come get me. Yes, maybe she might have heard what she heard. But if there's no proof she must just shut the fuck up.

I might have done those things but it doesn't mean I'm proud of them and I deserve less now that I'm where I am.

I wore my shoes and fixed myself in front of the mirror, just after pissing.

My phone rang and it was Ntando indicating that he was already here. He didn't take much time I was happy so that I can get out of here.

I took my bag then walked out without saying anything to anyone. I heard Nkuli calling my name.

Nkuli: Haw' baby are you leaving already?

Me: Yes I have to go.

Him: Then why aren't you saying anything?

Me: I don't like opening my mouth lately.

Him: I hope this has nothing to do with my mother.

Me: can you just let me go, please

He let my hand be and opened the door for me. He tried to kiss me but I just backed away.

Him: I love you... sho Ntando.

Ntando: sho sho.

.

Ntando drove away while I was deep in thought.

.

.

.

[Nkululeko]

Immediately when Thuto left I went back to the house my mom was now sitting in the lounge room.

Me: Mom what was that all about?

Mom: Hai suka your girlfriend is such an attention seeker.

Me: she's not my girlfriend mama, she's my wife.

Mom: Traditionally.

Me: Ahe's still my wife nonetheless.

Mom: Why her Nkululeko? Aphelile nje amantombazan when you just went for her?

Me: I chose her because I love her, she's the one I want to build a future with

Mom: Where have you seen a solid home being built with a hoe?

Me: Ma can you just stop! Please!

Mom: I'm warning you about that girl, I'm just looking out for you as my son.

Me: No thank you.

I stood up and went to the kitchen. She followed behind and watched me tidy my own kitchen.

Siya: I'm sorry Nkululeko ngiyaz kunjani ukuthi uthande umuntu abangamthandi kini.

Me: no you dont.

Siya: Yes I do. I loved your dad but my dad just wouldn't wanna hear it especially when he killed a person in his house. Do you know how that hurt me? But it turned out it was for the best because your father was not worth my wait.

Me: Why are you telling me this.

Her: I'm just trying to open your eyes for you to see.

Me: Thanks Ma but with me it's different. I'm old enough to know what's good and what's bad for me

She kept quiet and folded her hands in front of her chest and looked at me.

.

Mom: But am I invited to your "wedding"

Me: As long as you will stay away from Thuto then I'm good.

She nodded and kept scratching her itchy hair.

.

.

.

[Thuto]

Arriving home Tshiamo had pots boiling already on the stove, but she was doing her school work.

I offered to finish the pots for her while I put on SAHHN for some latest updates. Gontse came up to me while I was deep in thoughts with papers.

.

Gontse: Please Look

I took the pages from her hands and looked at one. It was a stylish design of a dress. I didn't know my sister was this good.

Me: iyoh did you draw all these?

She nodded with a faint smile in her face.

.

Me: I love everything.

Her: Really?

I nodded as I looked at her face lighten with relief.

.

Me: Wow!

Her: So, I do have the potential to be a designer?

Me: Of course, you can be anything that you want to be.

Her: So, I can go to designers school?

Me: When you're done with high school, then I won't have a problem.

She nodded and took her things away from my hand.

My phone rang when I finally dished up for my sisters.

It was Ivy. I didn't answer

I served them their food then when I was to fetch my plate, it rang again.

.

Me: Ivy

Ivy: Hey Chillie.

Me: Yes can I help you?

Her: I just wanted to let you know about the payment.

Me: I hope you paid all the money bra.

Her: That's the thing, I only paid half. Please give me another two weeks for another half.

Me: Ivy, I'm not running stokvel.

Her: I understand that's why I'm asking for more time please

I sighed and just had that part of my heart that was sympathizing.

Me: Two weeks.

Her: Thank you.

I hung up and took my food with me.

.

.

-March-

I went on to write my exams, I worked really hard and it was abnormal for me to be sitting on that desk with a paper staring at me in the face. It's been a long year but I can say I tried my best.

.

The counselling sessions were paused but were going to go on from this Thursday as usual. I was not looking forward to it but I had to do it for the sake of my family.

.

I was now focusing on myself and my unborn baby who was now 18 weeks, nit seemed like a very long way to go but I was holding up.

I was in bed sick,vomiting the whole morning and I was drowsy and sweating. Biggie came unexpectedly with breakfast while the kids were at school.

.

Nkuli: Baby

Me: Hmm

Him: What's up?

Me: I'm sick.

Him: Wanna go to the doctor?

Me: No

Him: What do you want?

Me: I want something pepperoni to get rid of this sour taste.

Him: Been vomiting?

I nodded closing my eyes.

Him: Want pepperoni pizza?

I nodded weakly.

My phone rang on my nightstand.

Me: Please answer it

He answered activating loudspeaker.

.

Granny: O mang wena?

Nkuli: Ke Nkuli.

Granny: oh okae ngwanaka Thuto?

Nkuli: Wahlatsa.

.

I punched him, releasing a faint giggle. I was so weak and I couldn't do anything.

.

Granny: Hai wena! Ke mmpa?

Nkuli: Ei Gogo angizazi lezinto.

Granny: Ke mo park station, please come and get me.

Me: What?

Granny: O re what? O fodile jaanong?

Nkuli laughed at me silently.

.

Granny: Nkuli ngwanake, please tlo laate mosadi mogolo, skepsil sa modimo.

Nkuli: Ngiyeza Gogo.

They hung up.

Nkuli: I love your grandmother.

Me: You love her? You don't love me?

Him: O mang wena!

He imitated my grandmother's voice and chuckled.

.

Nkuli: I'll bring your food ke.

Me: Please don't gossip about me with my grandmother.

Him: Okay ngwana ngwanam.

.

I smiled and he kissed my forehead.

Nkuli: Minnie umenzan kodwa umama hee?

He brushed my tummy and took his car keys

Nkuli: Shane askies Thuto.

Me: Fine just go already!

Him: Ungixoshelani?

Me: Just doing you a favour cos my grandmother will grill you for being late.

Him: Okay kiss me first.

Me: No.

Him: mawuthi no, uyala mos.

He bent down to kiss my lips and walked out.

I just don't know why my grandmother is here, she travelled all the way from Maftown that means she'll be staying.

I don't know for how long but all I knew is that, I needed a mother figure to help me go through this, my mom is locked up, my mother-in-law is acting up.

I needed help too, it wasn't easy than I actually thought....

23

[Nkululeko]

Arriving at the park station, I couldn't see Thuto's grandmother but she could see me. She opened the door and came in with bags. She didn't allow me to help so I just waited for her and we drove off.

.

Granny: Lo kae my boy?

Me: Ngikhona Gogo wena unjani?

Granny: Ke teng ngwanaka. How's my daughter mara.

Me: I thought she's your grandchild.

Granny: Yoh! Wang kutlwa ke reng? She's my daughter. My child!

I laughed and could see a replica, where exactly Thuto got the character.

Me: She's fine Gogo, she's doing fine.

Gogo: How is the baby?

Me: Fine too, she's just sick that's why I couldn't come with her.

She nodded and I drove first to get Thuto's pizza and bought another different flavour for everyone else.

.

We arrived at the house and she went straight to the bedroom. It was awkward for me. I didn't know whether I should stand there or take the food to the bedroom without being weird or disrespectful to the her grandmother I swear I didn't know what to do.

So I opened the fridge and took a Monster can and sat in front of the TV and hopped to the news.

I looked at my phone meanwhile and Muzi notified me about the meeting, apparently an organization was looking for a sponsorship I was more than happy to help.

Granny called me while I was watching these captivating news, I peeped the the door.

Granny: Why are you peeping? Huh? You always come in as you please today o fella kante what's wrong with you?

Me: Gogo i uhm...

Thuto: Baby can I please have that pizza

I nodded and just dished up for the both of them, I served and stood there.

Granny: Sula fatshe Nkuli

I sat down next to her.

Granny: Mamelang fa. I am so happy, that you guys did things the right way. You guys look happy and that brings great joy in my heart.

She held both our hands while Thuto used the other hand to eat.

Granny: I will always pray no matter what, I'll pray for you. I know many might not be happy about this union but when God opens doors and blesses you, no matter what I say or what the

next person says or does. It will not bring you down. Because God will give you peace that surpasses all understanding.

Me: Aiyabonga Gogo.

Her: It's okay my son, I just want you guys to know that the route you're taking now is not for the faint hearted. You got to stand your ground, you have to fight for your marriage when it's drowning. You have to pick yourself up whenever you're down and you have to know that in whatever situation you might be facing there is always a solution. Dig deep and find it, don't give up. You have a baby on the way and probably more babies in the future. You have to build a solid warm home for them, they deserve it and you guys deserve to be happy.

.

Thuto was now in tears.

Her grandmother held her, see I wanted to hold her, but I guess Gogo beat me to it.

I went to the kitchen and got water, having this woman around is so weird for me!

My palms were sweating, I don't know much about custom and tradition, I don't even know if I'm allowed to bring her water that's how right I wanted to get everything.

.

.

.

[Thuto]

When my grandmother was laying those words down clearly they hit where my heart resides.

I was crying because I felt that everything was so wrong and had been wrong.

I felt like I wasn't deserving of all of this and when I thought of Siyanda's words they destroyed me even more.

.

"You're just a slut, you're good for nothing."

Those words replayed in my head. Those painful words roundly wounded me, maybe if it was a mere person it wouldn't have hurt that much.

But because it comes from someone I long acceptance from, it just stung to deep.

.

My grandmother held me in her arms and tried to comfort me brushing my back.

.

When Nkululeko walked in she handed me over to him, I guess she wanted us to talk. I didn't have anything to say to him.

She walked out and my husband held me in his arms and I pulled out.

.

Nkuli: Baby talk to me.

I shook my head, he wiped my blushed face and held me again.

.

Nkuli: What is going on?

Me: I'm fine really

Him: Then why were you crying like that?

I kept quiet and with his hands he cupped my face and made eye contact.

.

Him: I can actually tell this is way deeper than hormones. Thuto something is bothering you, please tell me.

Me: I'm fine.

Him: I'm your husband now. We're married. It's okay to vent to me.

Me: Sometimes I just wish i had that solid support structure

.

He kept quiet and listened attentively as I continued.

.

Me: Besides you being here Nkuli, someone's I want my mother to hold me. To tell me that she loves me. I long for that motherly love. Look at me now Biggie, I'm pregnant.

What loved will I give my daughter when she is born? What love have I experienced from my own mother that will make me want to shower it upon her?

Him: That same heart you have that loves me babe will surely embrace Minnie with love. I know you'll make a great mother and I know our daughter will look up to you in so many ways just as I do. We're in this together babe. Screw everyone that should be here for you but isn't. Screw shit that makes you think you're not enough. You will make it with or without them we'll continue with the journey, we'll make ends meet and we'll make way where there isn't.

Me: But you're hurting me Biggie.

Him: What did I do sweet Chillie?

Me: Whenever your mother talks slick you turn a blind eye. You never say anything to put her in place or to defend me.

Him: I talked to my mom, she won't be bothering you.

Me: I hope so.

Him: Don't cry, you're upsetting Minnie in there.

I flashed a weak smile and he gave me a warm embrace.

Later on he had to go to work so I let him go and my grandmother was cooking.

.

Me: So griza otsamaile jaang?

Her: Ke tsamaile sentle hey. Sekorokoro sa Malume wagago sesokodisa

Me: Shame, thank you for coming.

Her: Ah ngwanake I realized that you might need me hey since your mom is not around.

Me: Yeah.

Her: Are you ever gonna forgive her Thuto?

Me: I want to, but I dont think I'm ready, I just need time.

Her: You can never be ready my baby,.forgiving is not about time. Forgiveness is a decision. I can wrong you today but I can decide right now to forgive you and move on. Time can never heal you, because I can hurt you today and it takes another 10 years for you to forgive me for what I did. Just make that decision my child and free her from your heart just don't do that to yourself. You don't have to carry grudges just forgive.

Me: She killed your son, did you forgive her?

Her: I forgave her the minute I heard about it.It hurt, it hurt so much because I did love my son. I also welcomed her and treated her like my own daughter. I forgave her and I don't have to judge her, God will do that.

Me: Hmm okay.

Her: So when are you going?

Me: Uhm...I guess when I'm going for the rap show in Cape town I'll stop by and see her.

Her: They transferred her?

.

I nodded.

.

Granny: Okay will that be after the wedding?

Me: Yeah.

Her: She'll be so happy and proud.

Me: I hope so.

Her: Tlo kwano ngwanakr.

I went to her and darted to the comfort of her arms.

.

Her: I'm so proud for you.

Me: Thank you.

.

She cooked and I sat on the couch with my sick self and relaxed.

.

.

When the girls came back from school they were excited to see their granny. They went to their rooms to change then went to eat.

.

I had time today so I went to check their books. I didn't check Tshiamo's bag because I knew she's focused.

I checked Gontse's bag and her homeworks were up-to-date the only thing that disturbed me was that she would draw in her school books.

.

Me: Gontse!

In a minute she was already standing by the door.

Me: What's this?

Gontse: oh that's my drawing.

Me: Have you been tearing your school books?

Her: I'm sorry sometimes I get bored in class.

Me: Study and read when you're bored.

Her: Oh like when you used to write raps in class.

Me: oreng? Oreng wena?!

She kept quiet and shifted her eyes away from me.

Me: Why didn't you ask Tshiamo for a spare book?

Her: She has used books, I asked her.

.

I sighed and and closed the book.

.

Me: You'll be sleeping with me

Her: No why?

Me: Griza will be staying with us for a while.

Her: Okay, otlong shapa?

Me: No go and eat. I'll talk to you later.

.

She nodded and walked away.

I was concerned about her now not concentrating in school. Sometimes realising your gift at an early stage can lead you astray and I don't want her to be like me, even though she has similar traits that I have.

I wanted her to be more like Tshiamo, to focus in her school work and be better and excel in everything.

.

I went back to the living area and they looked happy, my grandmother was telling stories. I was laughing again, I was smiling once again.

My life couldn't get any better....

24

[Thuto]

I was at ease and now that my grandmother was here. After we had dinner I went to wash the dishes, when I was about to mop the floor she called me.

.

I walked to the girls room and there was a beautiful blue tswana mermaid traditional dress on the bed.

.

Me: WOW this is beautiful. Ke yamang?

Granny: Ke yagago.

I smiled brightly in great happiness.

Me: Inthle gore.

Her: Waerata?

Me: Tota, inthle. You made it?

Her: I made it for my beautiful daughter.

Me: WOW.

Her: Go and fit ngwanaka and let me see.

.

I walked to my room and went to fit the dress. It was okay, but a bit big, meaning I hadn't gained weight that much but was probably gonna fit well in two weeks time for my wedding.

When I walked back my grandmother ululated, she was genuinely happy for me.

.

Granny: it's a bit big, but I know it will fit in the next week or two

I smiled and she made me wear the white shawl on top, it was our tradition. With its head wrap she wrapped around my head. I was laughing at how she wanted to see the whole outfit.

.

Granny: Wabona jaanong, you look like a real beautiful motswana.

.

I wanted to buy the Ndebele gold chocker necklace it would really work magic on this dress.

A day later I went out, I decided to take a walk to the mall it was a long peaceful distance and it worked magic on my stress.

I bought what I bought then went to sit down and eat. While eating I got a call from the rap show confirming if I'll be available for the dates, I confirmed they were excited as much as I was.

.

Heading back home there was a car that was driving swiftly next to me. I wanted to run but when I looked it was my husband. I held my chest.

.

Me: Nkululeko!

He was smiling and not saying much.

Me: Don't you ever do that to me!

He chuckled and stopped the car and came out.

Nkuli: you good?

We shared a hug and he kissed my lips.

Him: Why are you walking all alone? Ubuyaphi?

Me: I come from the mall.

Him: Haibo?!

Me: I read walks are good for the pregnancy.

Him: No I don't think so. One day it won't be me who'll drive this by it will be another man trying to harm you.

Me: but babe-

Him: Thuto...please

.

I looked at him and couldn't argue with his calm spirit. I got in the car and he had food for me. Oh how I love this man. He's always feeding me.

.

When we arrived at my house we both got out and walked inside. My grandmother was washing the morning dishes.

.

Nkuli: Dumelang mama

Granny: Hello boy.

We walked to my room and locked.

Nkuli: Baby i miss you, and we hardly have time njena

.

I sat on top of him and he held my ass.

Me: I miss you too love. But I wanted us to talk.

Him: Talk about what?

.

He said planting kisses on my neck instantly turning me on. I wasn't gonna say anything for now I wanted to enjoy him.

We shared a kiss, both thirsty for each other and we were in the moment.

We got under the sheets naked and he fingered me gently as the succulent juices gushed out he preparing to go in.

Nkululeko covered my mouth.

Him: Babe don't be too loud

I bit my bottom lip and held on to his shoulders.

I enjoyed sex more now I don't know if it was the pregnancy, but it felt like I've been that thirsty for ages and my man was filling the dry spot that well.

We worked out way for a while.

.

He flopped next to me, my leg on his waist. We kissed smoothly and lazily. He made me lie on his chest to hear his heart beat that was in sync with mines.

.

Nkuli: What did you want to talk about babe?

Me: How are we gonna make things work after the wedding?

Him: Meaning?

Me: I just moved in this house. I am running the label

Advertisement

you're running the restaurants and you have your own place. I have my sisters too I need to take care of them, how are we going to make everything gel?

Him: but you don't have to worry about a thing, you have me right?

Me: I know that.

Him: You do know we have to move in together.

Me: That's why I'm asking Biggie

.

We were close to each other, exchanging breaths. He parted my lips with the tip of his tongue and was mumbling something. I gently rubbed his big man down there and he had an erection.

.

Him: Baby don't do that if you're not going to give me anything.

I sat on top of him he was looking at my bump, smiling.

.I

Nkuli: You look sexy in this belly

I smiled looking at him throwing in a lame compliment and tried taking him in me as I gasped for breath, I must've forgotten how it feels like. In slow motion I moved cupping both my breasts in my hands, pressing my lips together.

There was a knock on our door, disturbing our moment.

.

Nkuli sat up while he was still in me. He plotted a kiss on my lips, we glided together with no intentions of getting the door.

.

Granny: Thuto!

.

Nkuli rammed me harder and I closed my mouth with my hand blocking the pleasure moans.

When my grandmother walked away. Nkuli stopped and I finally could breathe.

.

I flopped next to him and punched him playfully.

.

Me: Why did you do that?

Him: Because it's my time.

.

I brushed his beard with my fingers gently until I could feel I was falling asleep.

Him: I love you.

Me: I do too, me and Minnie appreciate the good service you have her mom.

He chuckled lightly and kissed my dimpled cheek...

.

.

I woke up later and I was alone.

I checked the time it was 2pm, my grandmother walked in the room.

.

Granny: he.e Thuto o robetse? Hai maan tsoga!

.

She closed the door on her way out and I yawned, and took a robe with me to the bathroom.

.

I treated myself to a warm bath then wore leggings and a baggy shirt with slippers. I tied a headwrap and changed the sheets of my bed.

.

My grandmother was watching Dumisa.

She had made some food.

I opened the pots and it was tomato gravy. I didn't eat that because I had heartburn after effects.

.

I just spread nutella, and avocado on my bread and poured some juice. I was gonna eat the food Nkuli bought later.

I joined my grandmother and she was giving me an agitated stare.

Granny: sa gago ke go robala.

Me: I was tired sorry.

Her: hmm Nkuli wago robatsa neh.

I kept quiet, my food was hard to chew now.

Granny: You'll get tired when you give birth don't sleep like that, you must always do something.

Me: Okay.

Her: Etlo!

.

She stood up and I got up too with my sandwich. She said I should help her make lunch for the kids.

She gave me onions to chop I chopped as the tears flew down my cheeks.

.

Her: Ollelang?

Hao really? I looked at her and continued chopping.

.

Her: Whoo hai Thuto obotswa maan!

Me: Ke onion.

Her: Ollisa botswa! Jys lazy yerr!

.

My grandmother was so being unnecessary. I kept quiet and let her preach alone.

Granny: mara otlá bona Nkuli ga ka tsena moo o ma tshato!

She said that taking out the pork chops from the fridge. When I was done I went to wash my hands and eyes. My face was pink...

25

[Thuto]

When we were done cooking with my grandmother, I mopped around the kitchen and tidied up.

The girls walked in around 4 looking drained. I dished up for them and watched TV. with my grandmother.

.

Granny: Thuto.

Me: Griza.

Her: Do you love him?

She asked placing her hands on the armrest and leaning against the couch.

Me: Yes, I love him.

Her: Are you sure? I don't want you to regret your decision marrying this man kgante he's a snake.

Me: Haha snake? Nkuli? No mama not him, never!

Her: Kana these men show their true colours when they know you're now deep and can't get out that easily.

Me: zfor now he hasn't given me a reason not to trust him. He takes care of me and he is involved when it comes to the baby.

Her: okay ngwanaka that's good. Marriage is not only about love, there's a lot you need to consider. Love won't carry you till the very end.

I received a text from my father-in-law saying he wants to meet up with me at the Grill House.

I decided to freshen up, Ntando hadn't left, he was still by the drive way. He was my full-time driver and my husband was paying him very well .

.

I wore my white maternity shirt with denim jeggings and white sneakers. I slicked my hair nicely and tied a ponytail. I took my phones and baby ultrasound, then dashed out.

.

Arriving he was not there as yet. I didn't feel like eating so I

ordered a glass of orange juice and waited for him while going through my phone.

He walked in and had this smile on his face.

.

Him: Baby girl.

Me: Hi daddy.

.

We shared a genuine laugh, he sat down just after giving me a hug.

Him: You look gorgeous my grandchild makes you glow.

Me: Thank you.

.

He called a waiter and then looked at me straight in the eyes. He made me nervous, but it was not awkward anymore.

We almost got in trouble but we both knew that we will never ever get ourselves in that position we got ourselves in.

.

Him: I'm sorry I was in a meeting hey.

Me: It's okay I didn't wait that long

...

His phone rang and he answered.

.

Him: Love...

.

Love? I sipped my juice looking around.

.

Him: I'm sorry, I'll be home after 9 I still got things to do.

.

He hung up.

.

Him: Sorry about that. How are the wedding preparations going?

Me: I don't know really. I was told everything will be taken care of, I must just show up.

Him: Haha you trust them?

Me: (shrugs) I don't know, I didn't want a wedding so...

Him: What? Why?

.

I sighed and the waiter served him his drink.

.

Me: Please promise you won't get mad.

Him: What is it?

Me: Nkululeko and I already signed.

Him: Meaning you're lawfully married?

Me: You.

Him: When did all this happen?

Me: Days before the negotiations.

Him: What?!

.

I nodded, my heart was beating fast but a part of me said he wouldn't get mad but understand.

.

Him: Who was there when all this happened?

Me: His brother and wife.

Him: Hmm...okay, you're his wife anyway,.so I don't see anything wrong though a notification would've been nice.

Me: I'm sorry,are we in trouble?

Him: No, not at all.

.

My heart was at ease when he said that. I gave in a faint smile and took out the ultrasound picture. I showed him his granddaughter.

.

Zweli: Wow! Is this mini Bozini?

Me: Yes she is.

Zweli: A girl?

His face brightened up, I could tell he was happy. I nodded in confirmation.

.

Zweli: She'll literally look like her gorgeous mom.

Me: Gorgeous you say...

Him: Gorgeous, I said.

.

He gave me back the photo and I put it in my bag.

.

.

.

[Nkululeko]

I decided to book Thuto a spar treat for the weekend. It was Thursday, our therapy session was to proceed today. And I was looking forward to that.

I fetched her and as always she was beautiful.

Me: How are you holding up?

Thuto: Great.

.

She said that with a smile on her face

Advertisement

I smiled back at her and drove off. When we got there Elisa gave us a task.

.

Elisa: I want you to individually write the good and bad things about each other meaning... Nkululeko you'll write what you love and dislike about Thuto. Same with you Thuto and then you're gonna give them to me...are we clear?

.

Yes ma'am

.

She gave us about five minutes to write all that down.

We submitted to Elisa then she took a good look at them.

.

Elisa: There is alot more good that you wrote than bad...

.

She scanned my paper and looked at me.

.

Elisa: She's beautiful ...she's a fighter, ambitious, good cook, challenges me, makes me feel like a man because of her emotional side that shows now and then, cute toes and she's motherly... I could go on the whole day.

.

She scanned Thuto's paper.

“He's good in bed, very gentle and caring, I love his smell and smile. I love how he calls me beautiful. I love the little things he does for me like putting a robe on my nightstand when I wake up and feeding me every chance he gets....”

I wanted to laugh at how she thought about the good performance in bed but then I never thought she noticed the little things I do for her. My heart was smiling.

.

Elisa: I noticed on both your sheets that, there's more good than bad...I won't get to that. The purpose of this task was to show you that no matter what you dislike about each other it doesn't matter because the good will always shine above it all if you really focus on it. When you're going through a rough patch think about this and meditate upon such good things, it will make you see the light. It will make you see how your imperfections are ever so perfect in each other's eyes and what you can do in order to make things work.

.

I smiled and held her hand. Just so she knows that we're in this one together.

I loved this woman, I've never felt so deserving. She was carrying my daughter and that alone grew the respect that I have for her.

Just one step at a time, we will go through this healing process together.

.

.

.

[Thuto]

-Saturday-

My sisters were gonna be at the house the whole day with my grandmother.

.

I was going spend my day at the spa. Of course, Nkululeko was getting me pampered.

.

I was relaxing with no worry in the world. It was only 12 days to my wedding day and thinking about it was nerve wrecking.

The minute I walked out of the spa premises, my phone rang in my bag.

.

I didn't check the caller but I answered getting in the car.

.

Me: 'lo?

Siyanda: Thuto,hi it's me.

Me: it's you who?

Siyanda: Nkululeko's mom.

.

I kept quiet, asking myself what it is that she wants from me.

.

Siyanda: I know I'm the last person you want to see. But please can we meet?

Me: It's kinda impossible. Sorry I'm busy.

Her: Please sisi, I need us to really talk.

Me: Okay maybe...

Her: Dinner at my house

That means I won't be eating. I didn't trust her at all.

Me: When?

Her: Tonight?

Me: Cool.

Her: See you then.

.

I hung up and immediately called my man, why the sudden dinner invitations? This woman was up to something and I had a feeling.

.

Nkuli: Mama ka Minnie

Me: Hey, love okae?

Him: Ke ko mmerekong.

I laughed.

.

Me: Silly.

Him: I didn't know it had double meaning.

Me: You're not being funny

Him: What's up?

Me: Your mother.

Him: What did she do now?

Me: Invited me for dinner

Him: She did that?

Me: I don't trust her, she might poison me and my baby

Him: Come on baby, now you're over thinking.

Me: I'm not over thinking anything baby.

Him: My mom is not after you Thuto why would you think she'll poison you?

Me: She doesn't like me, meaning she could do anything to get rid of me.

Him: Don't go ke Thuto if that's how you feel.

.

He hung up on me. Like really? Why does he always have to stick with his mom's side? He could've have understood why i felt that way instead of brushing me off like that.

I wanted to cancel this dinner but I didn't want to sound rude so I decided against it.

I grabbed takeaways at Steers and called my grandmother not to cook....

26

[Thuto]

When I arrived home my grandmother was sitting with her grandkids watching Dumisa kankane .

I passed them as they complimented my new hairstyle.

.

I went to my room and changed into a maxi dress, and block high heels. I grabbed my burger and started eating.

.

Her: Wa apara bontle jaama, oa kae?

Me: Ke lo bona mama Nkuli.

Her: Eng?! He.e Thuto you're not going there?

Me: I already agreed

Her: Ei you're pregnant! Tlogela go sasanka nkare orekisa mpepho. If she wants to see you, she must come here. You can't be going up and down he.e! Call her!

.

I didn't know what i was going to say to Siyanda so I decided to dial her number and give my grandmother the phone to speak to her.

.

Granny: halo ausi

Siyanda: hi...Thuto?

Granny: He.e it's not Thuto it's her grandmother.

Siyanda: Oh hi ma.

Granny: Hm retsa ausi. Thuto can't come see you.

Siyanda: May I ask why mama?

Granny: Thuto is pregnant, she can't be moving around it's very dangerous especially travelling at night. And we can't risk ausi. I thought you already know that

Siyanda: Oh okay I understand mama.

Granny: okay.

.

They hung up. My grandmother saved me from that one, I

didn't want to go any way...

.

At night I sat up in my bed and couldn't sleep at all. I video called Nkululeko that maybe he might answer his phone. He answered.

.

Nkululeko: Sweet Chillie

I literally smiled.

Me: Babe, I miss you

Him: Should I come over?

Me: Please

Him: I'm on my way

.

We hung up and when he was outside he alerted me. I opened the gate for him while i was in bed. Every one was fast asleep by this time.

.

I went to open the door for him and locked and we walked to my bedroom. He took off his shirt and sat on top of the bed. I

sat next to him and leaned on his shoulder.

.

Nkuli: What's up?

.

He said with a soft soothing whisper.

.I

Me: I'm sorry about earlier on, I didn't mean to say that about your mom

He kept quiet and held me on my waist.

Me: You got to understand how I feel sometimes. You know how your mom has been treating me and I have a right to think of the possible.

Him: sometimes I dont know how to handle such situations especially because I love the both of you. She's my mom and you're my wife.

Me: But baby don't I come first? I'm carrying your child remember?

Him: Exactly, not that I'm happy with this feud between you two

I nodded moving away from him and shifted to the left side of the bed. I got inside the sheets and he took his pants off.

.

Nkuli: So, how was it?

Me: I didn't go.

Him: Why?

Me: My grandmother refused. She doesn't like the idea of me travelling at night because of Minnie.

Him: Did you call mom?

Me: She talked to her.

Him: Good then.

.

I laid on his warm chest, I couldn't recall the last time we slept together in one bed. He always made me feel safe and secure and I loved him for that.

He kept brushing my belly while I faced the other side with him behind me. I felt something move like the baby kick while he was holding me.

When she stopped kicking I faced my man who was looking at me but he was preoccupied I could tell.

.

Me: Biggie

.

He plotted a kiss on the tip of my nose and the bridge between my eyebrows.

.

Biggie: Yes baby?

Me: We good?

Him: We aight.

.

I asked him again just so I know I'm clear from the little misunderstanding we had.

He planted a soft kiss on my lips and he pulled me to himself. I admired his strength

making me feel his hard shaft while i was closer as his fresh breath brushed my skin.

.

Him holding me like that was enough for me to know that I'm about to get cocked. I flipped to the side and we shared an intimate deep kiss, the rest is history.

.

.

The next morning, he left around 6AM. I was a bit ashamed when I heard that my grandmother was awake. I stayed in bed. There was a knock on my door. It was my grandmother with a tray of breakfast.

.

Her: Morning ngwanake

Me: Morning griza.

.

She put it on the bed, she had my favourite, nutella and avocado on Brown bread and orange juice.

.

Her: how are you?

Me: ke sharp hle, still abit tired

Her: hai okgathatswa keng? Akere wena othola di massage so whats your problem

Me: all of that is not enough griza you should know that, you've been here

.

I ate while she was looking at me.

.

Granny: If wena le Nkuli la dirana kopa gore o theose volume.

.

I choked on my food and drank my juice. Such embarrassment, I wanted to hide somewhere.

.

Her: Oskaba le dihlong, I'm your grandma and you need me right now in your life. I'll tell you wena ngwanake I won't hide anything from you.

Me: I'm sorry. I didn't realise.

I stuffed my face. She laughed at me and got up.

.

Me: Thanks for breakfast.

Her: You're welcome.

.

She walked out and I was left laughing at myself. One day I should record a voice note so I can hear how loud I can get.

I laughed at my thoughts and got up after eating. I tidied up and went to take a warm bath.

My appointment was in the next 3 weeks so I couldn't wait to hear my baby's heart beat again.

.

In the afternoon I was sitting with my family outside the house having a mini Sunday picnic together.

There was a Buzz at the gate. I went to check on who it was, there was a delivery.

I signed and took the box with me to the house. I opened it and it was a fluffy teddy bear, Lindt chocolates and a book "new mommy". It was from Siyanda.

I found that nice, but I wasn't stupid and that naive.

She must've injected these chocolates. I took them with me outside throwing them in a trashcan.

.

Granny: Who was it?

Me: Nobody just a parcel.

.

She nodded and I made a mental note to call Siyanda later to thank her for her "nice" gesture...

27

[Thuto]

Days flew by and it was 2 days before my wedding now. Everything was bought for the Mngoma family, the gifts for everyone were in and were to travel on the separate small truck.

MamJabu and Zee travelled all the way from Northwest to come and I was more than grateful for that.

We travelled by car a much bigger car which was Biggie's.

.

On the way I was praying and hoping that everything goes accordingly, my grandmother and MamJabu were best friends. THEY took my mind of a lot of things because of their silly stories that cheered all of us up.

.

We made a stop and the petrol station. Ntando was filling up the car and I went to the bathroom while the girl got the snacks for the road at the convenience store.

I received a call from Nkululeko while i was washing my hands. I took paper towels and quickly dried my hands.

.

Me: Baby.

Nkuli: My sweet Chillie. Uright?

Me: Ke sharp wena?

Him: I just miss you muntu wam

Me: I'm missing you too, but we'll be there ko di plaaseng in a matter of seconds

.

He chuckled.

Nkuli: Plazini? Uyangidelela wena.

Me: Haha! Have you arrived already?

Nkuli: Yes baby we're preparing, don't you worry. Everything is under control.

.

I smiled and we conversed as I walked out to the car and hung up when I got inside.

I didn't want to make people feel uncomfortable while I make love to my man on the phone.

.

When we arrived in Durban we were exhausted, Ntando wasn't willing to stop so we just hit the road and landed in a hotel that was much closer to Empangeni.

My sisters were sharing a room with me.

My grandmother with MamJabu and Zed then Ntando had one of his own. I paid for all three rooms so we settled in well and I went to take a quick shower with Gontse who was very fascinated by my tummy.

She kept rubbing it with the gel. When we got ourselves clean Tshiamo was asleep.

I woke her up.

.

“Tshiamo tsamo hlapha” I said shaking her. She kept mumbling.

.

Me: Ela! Onkga maobane asseblief tsgoga.

Gontse was laughing as she slipped in her pyjamas.

Tshiamo yawned and rubbed her eyes heading to the bathroom. I applied lotion on my body then wore a baggy shirt then got right in bed with Gontse We talked for a while before I fell asleep first at least that's what I thought.

.

-Wedding Day-

When I woke up, I was woken up by the loud bang on the door.
It was my grandmother.

I went to open.

.

Me: griza keng?

Her: Bo Masego ba fithlile ngwanake.

Me: Really?

Her: They came with a Quantum and their lost.

Me: Please do tell Ntando,.nna I have to sleep.

Her: You're going to be taken away from me ngwanake, in a few hours

Me: There's nothing like that mama.

Her: Okay let me wake Ntando up.

.

She went to the other room and I went back to bed.

I couldn't sleep anymore, my baby was restless. I suddenly had a back pain.

I logged in my apps and just checked the latest updates. My phone rang while I was keeping myself busy.

.

Me: Baby?

Nkululeko: Why aren't you sleeping?

Me: It's Minnie.

Him: What's going on?

Me: She's coming baby

Him: What? Hai tell her to stay put!

I chuckled softly.

Him: Don't you play like that.

Me: I'm only 5 months relax.

Him: But are you okay?

Me: Yes baby.

Him: I can't wait to see you today.

Me: I just pray it be a beautiful day.

Him: It will be baby i promise, I'll make it even better.

.

I smiled and we talked on the phone until he had to go. I went in for a bubble bath before the girls could wake up.

I soaked myself inside the water then came out after 30 minutes.

I wrapped my body with a towel then sat by the dressing table and looked at myself in the mirror blankly. I didn't know how I felt it was a mixture of emotions all at once.

There was a knock on the door and i went to open. It was MamJabu.

I welcomed her in and she had my tswana attire with her. She started ululating. Is that all necessary?

.

Her: Uyashada namhlanje sisi how are you feeling?

Me: Well I don't know. I feel normal I guess.

Her: Hahaha the feeling hasn't kicked in? It will dawn soon my child.

I nodded with a smile on my face.

Her: okay sisi we have to go though.

I nodded and I woke the girls up. They went to bath because we had to travel to the house Nkuli found for us so that we can change.

I don't have bridesmaids but I knew that would be taken care of for me.

When we arrived at that house my sisters were given another room for them to dress up.

The bridesmaids already there in their navy lengthy dresses with gold accessories.

They looked gorgeous so I thought they were Nkuli's cousin's or whatever.

When I walked in they were singing their traditional Zulu songs. I just smiled and waved at them. It wasn't weird but they made my morning, their rejoicing spirits uplifted my own.

Me: Dumelang.

Them: Yeboo!

.

They got up to hug me and they introduced themselves.

I passed and went to bedroom after the meet and greet.

My wedding gown was there just on top of the bed. It was a white and navy ball gown with gorgeous pearl detailing and unclear patterns you could only view at a closer level

Tears tickled down my face when I saw a big boned woman walk in, I knew she was Nkululeko's grandmother.

.

Gogo: Sawubona ngane yam.

Me: Gogo.

.

She approached me and saw that I was crying. She gave me a warm hug and I knew that I was accepted.

.

Me: Wow, is this my dress?

Her: As promised my love.

Me: It's beautiful, it's so beautiful. Thank you much.

.

We shared the hug one more time and there was a knock on the door. It was Siyanda who walked in

Advertisement

looking so beautiful. I just wish her heart was as beautiful.

.

Siyanda: San'bonani.

Gogo: Yebo Siyanda, wamuhle.

Siyanda: Thank you mama.

.

She looked at me and Gogo walked out leaving the both of us.

.

Siyanda: Hey Thuto.

Me: Hi.

Her: Wow is that your dress?

Duh!

Her: I can't wait to see you in it.

I smiled and she walked closer to me.

Her: look I'd like to apologize for everything that I've said to you. I just want us to enjoy this day, your day sisi.

.

I kept quiet and looked at her then looked away, taking a deep relaxing breath.

That was my plan. To enjoy my day.

.

She held my hand. I shifted my eyes as they met with hers.

She looked sincere, her tone was filled with regret but still I didn't trust her. I was just playing along with her as though I believed every word that came out her mouth.

.

Her: My son loves you, and I have to also accept that he chose you. No matter what I think or say about you

.

There's nothing sincere here and I was slowly losing interest.

You already knew that ma'am!

.

Her: Can I get a hug?

I moved closer to her and she held me.

She must be rolling her eyes at me behind, but anyway, it is what it is.

.

She checked the time and it was already 10

.

Her: Okay uh....Mama!

Gogo came inside.

Siyanda: It's getting late, please let's help her get dressed.

.

Gogo nodded and they dressed me up. I couldn't even recognise my bump, it seemed nonexistent.

I smiled and Siyanda brought in a professional makeup artist who looked at my dress and opted for a full glam look.

Siyanda's was on point so at least I trusted her with nothing but that. I accepted her MUA as a "gift" so she can see I wasn't bitter like her.

My hair was extended with natural extensions and held beautifully in complex buns. Finished off with a navy fascinator and small detail white pearls.

When we were done, I was not saying no to high heels! Inches! My dress was too long, I was used to them to that point I'd wear them as slippers to bed and to the beach as well.

I was thinking of my man, how he was looking like right now. What he was doing. How appetizing he must be. Anxiety was attacking me but I knew I had nothing to worry about at this stage.

.

I took a good look at myself in the mirror, I looked like a Queen. I felt deserving and beautiful. I was a goddess.

I held my tummy with both my hands. My daughter kicked, confirming that indeed this was going to be a beautiful day...

[Nkululeko]

I was at the alter patiently waiting for Thuto to pitch and she was an hour late. That didn't matter anyway, I was willing to wait forever if that's to take her in front of everyone.

.

My mom and my dad were here which was very much important to me and my family at large.

The neighbours were also here which was also important. I grew up in these streets and I was glad people came in numbers to witness this ceremony.

I might be living in the 'burbs, making a lot of money but the most important element of this day was that I am a Black man. No matter what, I am an African and that's what dawned to me.

.

I checked my time piece 12:05. When the choir started singing my brother's boys came in first with two of my nieces that threw gold petals on the white carpet. The whole entourage entered and my bestman was my brother.

.

"This is it man" he whispered in my ear. I looked at him and I focused my eyes on the aisle.

My bride entered, she was looking gorgeous I wanted to cry.

.

Nhlaka: Khala ndoda

Me: Eish dawg...

.

I didn't cry though I just held everything in and looked at her skin, fair and ever so light in my eyes. She was holding on to her uncle facing downwards. When she lifted her eyes, our orbs met and she gave me a faint smile.

I grinned to sooth her heart that I could tell was racing just as mines.

When her uncle handed her over he shook my hand headed to his seat.

The whole congregation was seated as I focused my eyes on the beautiful beast standing beside me.

.

The pastor opened with a short prayer, opening a scripture then went on to remind everyone about this matrimonial servce. While we were facing him.

.

Pastor: Can we have the rings please

.

Nhlaka: I forgot them.

.

He said whispering in my ear. I gave him the look and he chuckled softly. Nhlaka was annoying sometimes. A clown!

.

He gave them to the priest and he blessed them first before we could say our vows.

We faced each other and all eyes were on us. Silence clouded the whole room as a sweat broke forth from the palm of my hands. Thank God the pastor skipped that “whoever is against this union must talk or forever hold their peace”

We were married so it would be too late already

.

Priest: ndodana you can say whatever it is that you would like this woman to know in front of the whole congregation.

.

I cleared my throat and looked at my significant other.

.

Me: Thuto I know at first when we met, you didn't like me at all. But when I first saw you I knew that you were my dream that I wanted to come true. You are the reason I believe in love.

.

I saw a tear drop from her eye and my voice trembled.

.

Me: You gave me life sweet heart, you inspired me and pushed

me to become a better man. Above everything I promise to love, respect and make love to you everyday.

Nhlaka: All day.

.

Everyone roared laughter. I smiled and I couldn't help it anymore a tear fell from my eye.

.

Me: I'll be a good husband, a good friend, a great colleague and everything you'd like me to be baby I'll do it. I love you.

.

On those final words I put a ring on it, it flashed in my eyes just as she flashed into my life. Yes, she gave me life and new life that was to come.

.

.

.

[Thuto]

The heart warming words that Nkululeko said to me really hit the heart. I smiled at him as I took his ring and found comfort and grace in his eyes. It was my turn so I was still looking for the right words.

I didn't know what to say, but I let my heart lead me.

.

Me: Uhm...we've been through quite a lot in our relationship, through the tests and challenges. That doesn't matter because we've conquered through it all and we have each other. As we continue this bumpy journey, I promise to be a good wife, who will support you, and respect you. I promise to take care of you and our family. Like this ring

Advertisement

my love for you has no beginning and no end

.

When I slid the ring on his finger everyone cheered. We shared a genuine smile while I blushed away from his mesmerizing haircut it was so fresh I had goosebumps or maybe Minnie was kicking I didn't understand what was going on.

.

Priest: Now I pronounce you husband and wife...

.

Nhlaka: Mngene skhokho!

.

I giggled sweetly, as we held hands. Once the magic words were said, he pulled me to himself and showered me with a thought-out, feathery kiss.

Cell phone flashlights were in our directions. Camera's capturing this intimate moment, it was just us me and him together. Nothin

g and nobody else mattered.

.

We broke it and the tip of our nose touched and we shared a giggle. We were happy, very happy.

.

The service lasted for about 20 more minutes because our family was called and present pastors to pray for us as me and my husband knelt down, holding hands to receive the blessings.

.

We walked out to a small intimate area, very peaceful and beautiful. We captured the moments.

The reception area was to be held at a humongous hall 15 minutes away. It was beautifully raw and historical character.

We went inside as the people had graced the space. We did things our own unusual way yet it was still as beautiful.

.

The speeches were brief while people were indulging in a three course meal. When the band soothed our souls with music it was our first dance.

He smelled so good I kept sticking my nose on his shoulder.

.

Nkuli: Baby.

Me: Hmm?

Him: You look sublime.

I smiled liked a retard and eyed him.

Me: you look handsome. I could literally lick your skin.

Him: You will, just not here.

.

We chuckled and he turned me around, holding me gently as we moved to the beat.

.

Around 5 p.m. we went to change into my tswana attire as I was to be fully welcomed to the Mngoma family.

I was glad my family was able to come and support me I don't think I would've been able to get through the day without them even though they can be crazy but I was glad everyone was behaving.

.

They had to sing at the gate in order for us to be welcomed in, I was really tired now but I had to get through this so that I can go back to my normal life.

.

The gate was opened and "Umabo" began.

We entered with the gifts and everything that was required. The main reason I didn't want a wedding in the first place.

As everything was that I was called to one of the rooms to change, Gogo helped me get dressed in the Zulu attire. Then I was sat down by about five women. All telling me on how things work around their home and how I should take care of my husband.

.
I sometimes don't take things seriously and I hate speeches with all my heart so I was just nodded my head.

.
Gogo: Ai ke susi without wasting any more time uzonikwa elinye igama. Ngichaze kabanzi liphuma kuBabezala wakho. Ngombono wakhe uye wathi ke wena mhla wangena empilweni ka Nkululeko wabuyisa ithemba. Wamembathisa ngothando wamfudumeza ngokukhanya okuthwele nangesipho esihle. Ufike wabuyisela ukujabula ezinhlizweni zethu naku lomndeni. Ubuhle kanye nenkazimulo makayichaza ubaba, buthi ke igama ungu NOMPILO, bkwafika wena kwa phefum'leka mntanam, futhi uthwele impilo ngaphakathi kuwe ebesiyi lindele sonke thina abakwa Mngoma. Siyabonga.

.
The woman ululated and the incense was lit and I was smeared with what she called "Inyongo."

These things were all new to me but I resisted the urge of disrespecting anything. I corporated until I was told to dish up for my husband that he eats first.

Siyanda was nowhere to be seen and it made sense that she wasn't the makoti of this family since Sonia, Nhlaka's wife was the one to help me in the kitchen.

She was my maid of honour so I think I trusted her just a little since she was able to keep my marriage a secret from everyone else until I decided to tell Zweli.

.

Me: How long will I be here? I'm so tired.

Sonia: A little longer hey maybe a week.

Me: I can't keep up anymore I'm failing.

Sonia: Otlaba sharp let's serve everyone else then you can go and rest

.

I nodded and served everyone else while the dishes were piling in the sink.

Gogo came to me as I took a deep sigh.

.

Gogo: Nompilo.

Me: Gogo.

Gogo: Go and prepare the room for your husband, and rest it's been a really long day shame.

Me: Are you sure?

Her: Yes my baby go. Nonhlanhla and Thulisile will finish up.

Me: Okay thank you.

.

She gave me the key to his room and I walked there in there and fixed the bed. My feet were killing me already and they were so swollen.

I don't know why everything was combined in one day but it worked perfectly, my day was indeed beautiful and I enjoyed it.

Nkululeko walked in when I was done.

He he hugged me from behind and I released a weak smile.

.

Nkululeko: Shawty

I giggled and turned around to face him. He had this smirk on his face.

Him: You look sexy in this...

.

If only he knew how heavy this sidwaba is!

Him: I need a shower yaz.

Me: Me toom

Him: Aw shame, tired?

.

I nodded taking off the large isiqholo and beads off my forehead and neck.

.

Him: Let's rest baby tomorrow it's another day nje.

.

He kissed me passionately, unapologetically and then planted a kiss on my forehead.

.

Him: Let's go shower.

There was a knock on the door.

Me: come in

Gontse walked in with my suitcase.

.

Me: Oh! You're a life saver!

Gontse: Rona we're going back tomorrow morning.

Me: Please don't leave without seeing me first neh.

Her: Okay sharp heh.

Nkuli: Goodnight.

Her: Night

.

She closed the door on her way out. Nkuli walked out to the bathroom then I followed after a while so we don't draw attention...

29

*Missing content****

[Nkululeko]

I looked at her and I couldn't believe it was her. She pops out of nowhere with a big belly what the hell does she want?

I looked at her finger that drew circles over her tummy.

.

Emma: Remember me?

Me: What are you doing here? How did you find my house?

Emma: I arrived last week, looking for you...and I hired a PI with the last amount of money I had.

Me: For what? Why are you looking for me?

Her: isn't it just obvious Big Mac? I'm carrying your child.

Me: My child? You must be out of your damn mind!

Her: I'm serious, I came all the way just so I can see you.

Me: Look Emma, go to the father of your baby please. Get him to father your baby that's not my child.

Her: Big Mac, really? You think I'll travel all the way from The Big Apple, risk my life so I could lie about carrying your child?

Me: I'm sorry Emma, I just can't...

Her: I have no where to go... I don't have a place to stay!

Me: Where have you been sleeping all along?

Her: I've been sleeping at a hotel and like I said, I ran outta cash.

Me: You're crazy...

.

I got in my car and reversed out.

She walked towards the car, until I was out the gate.

.

Her: Big Mac!

Me: Fuck you!

.

My gate closed and I drove off to Rosebank. I don't know what game she was playing at and if it's Onykah's plan to bring me down it won't work.

...

I blew the horn when I arrived at Nompilo's house, I was nervous as couldn't stop thinking about Emma and her crazy stunt earlier.

.

The gate opened and I parked at the driveway then got out and knocked on the door. Tshiamo opened and I walked in.

.

Granny was in the kitchen dishing up. I greeted them and they responded.

.

Me: I came to fetch Thuto.

Her: Oh okay but sit down and join us for dinner.

Me: Oh mama it's late and traffic.

Her: He.e Nkululeko sit down

.

I couldn't argue with her so I sat down. Nompilo came dragging

her bags and making her way to the sitting room. She saw me and came to give me a peck on the lips.

.

Nompilo: Baby.

Me: Hey love.

.

She sat next to me and leaned her head on my shoulder.

.

Her: Missed you.

Me: That's why I'm here... how was work?

Her: Quite busy, Bruno left me with quite alot on my plate.

Me: But you coping?

She nodded.

When we were done having supper I took the heavy bags and we walked out after saying our goodbyes.

Nompilo: Baby are you gonna come to my appointment on Saturday?

Me: Yes of course. I want to hear my daughter's heartbeat.

Her: I want us to start working on the nursery.

Me: We hardly have time, how are we gonna do that?

Her: I'll hire an interior designer.

Me: Okay cool.

.

I kept quiet all the way until we got home while she was making conversation.

.

.

.

[Thuto]

When we arrived he took my bags upstairs with him and I got myself a glass of water. I was wondering what's wrong with Nkuli he was just strange but anyway I didn't want to nag him, he might have had a long day at work.

.

I showered then wrapped a towel around my body and lotioned in the bathroom.

When i came out I just dressed up in my sexy nightie and and got in bed. Nkuli was on his PC so I took mine out and browsed through and looked at nursery designs.

I felt Nkuli planting kisses on my neck.

.

Me: Babe he.e not now.

.

He continued and closed my laptop, tracing his lips on my lips. I went on with the flow until he went on to lift my nightie.

I was turned on when his finger gently rubbed my clitoris. Soft moans escaped my mouth and i broke the kiss, and had my eyes on his.

.

Me: Baby are you okay?

Him: Ke sharp love.

.

I giggled softly

he sounded so cute speaking SeTswana. I kissed him and he went on to kiss me on my belly and down to my newly shaved pussy. He drilled me with his tongue gently my legs were shaking. My bottom lip was quivering and I was moaning his name out loud.

.

He came back and I could taste myself in his tongue, he prepared himself to come in and I screamed.

He pinned my hands above my head and bounced in me gently. This whole time we were making eye contact, our eyes narrowed intoxicated in the moment.

He went hard on me like he didn't know I wasn't alone in this.

.

He rammed me and was really hurting me right now.

.

Me: Nkuuli

.

He looked at me once and continued.

.

Me: Baaabe! You're...you're hurting me

.

His grip was too tight and It wasn't as easy to yank him off. Tears rolled down my eyes sideways that's when I thought about what happened to me. He stopped and looked at me, then pulled out.

.

Him: What?

Me: Get the fuck off me!

.

He did and moved closer to me trying to hold me.

I brushed him off and walked to the bathroom. I wiped my self with a tissue and there was blood, that took me back when I lost my virginity to my brother who forced himself on me.

I sat on the lid and tears rapidly fell of my eyes. Nkuli knocked on the door while my sob was getting louder, my cheeks were soggy and inflamed.

.

Nkululeko: Baby I'm sorry...I -I didn't mean to hurt you.

.

I stripped off my gown and got in the shower. I got myself clean once again, the water gently steamed all slopes of my body as I thought about what could've got into Nkululeko.

When I came out of the shower I dressed up and he was in bed gazing at the gleaming chandelier of our room.

.

I got in next to him and faced my side and snuggled on the big pillow.

.

Nkuli: Babe I didn't mean to harm you.

.

I didn't want to talk to him right now, how dare he not listen to me? How dare he triggers bad memories that I'm forever trying

to bury? I just ignored him with my eyes closed.

.

Nkuli: I'm sorry my love.

.

His cold hands landed on the surface of my skin that switched the pattern of my coating. He turned me around and I looked at him.

.

Me: Gante keng ka wena?

Him: I apologize NOMPI I didn't mean no harm baby.

Me: What got into you? Don't you want to have this baby no more?

Him: I do, I really do baby...you know I do.

Me: Then why are you behaving like an animal? You know you have to be gentle then maybe when the baby drops you can tear me apart if you like

He smiled and planted a soft kiss on my lips.

Him: I'm sorry. I'm still learning. I don't have it all figured out.

He pulled me to himself and I curled up in the warmth of his arms until I fell into deep sleep.

.
. .

[Nkululeko]

I don't know what really got to me but Emma waltzing in here really disturbed me.

It was unexpected and especially now that I'm married, it's going to really destroy my marriage and my wife will surely leave me.

I couldn't sleep, I just watched her for a while then walked out just after switching off the lights.

I got at the back of the house and threw myself deep in the swimming pool and tried swimming the stress away for a long while i kept thinking about it.

My name was going to be tarnished and the opportunity that Emma gets she'll definitely go out there and by all means make me look bad.

I was worried about her for a second. What if it is my child? Would I be able to live with myself that I hurt my wife in that manner?

.

I went back inside and took my weed that I haven't blazed in a long while and drowned myself with some brown liquor...

While I was high I saw myself taking off, it was as if my mind was speeding up to another different world.

Now I must be very high! I looked at my stomach and I had a big belly, that of a real pregnant woman it was so vivid that when I felt it, it was real.

For a moment my mind rapidly rewinded and I heard voices... voices of a lot of women.

I heard one screaming and crying and I heard another one talking out loud, glasses breaking and I felt like I was going crazy and in a second I saw a broken glass of my liquor broken on the tiles then I looked around, Nompilo was standing on the middle of the stairs.

I rubbed my eyes and damn I must be smoking some expired shit....

30

[Thuto]

I was looking at Nkululeko sitting on the couch. The house was filled with smoke, he was smoking.

.

Me: Nkuli what's going on love?

.

He looked around like he was looking for someone or something.

.

Me: What is going on?

.

He silently rubbed his eyes. I was now worried, I walked further down the stairs.

.

Me: Baby you're scaring me

.

He turned around, his eyes were bloodshot and heavy. He got up from the couch and walked to me.

.

Me: Baby?

.

He held both my hands and gave me a warm hug, I could pick up the alcohol scent from his shirt. I held onto him and we broke the hug.

.

Biggie: I'm fine babe I promise.

Me: You're not. Tell me what's bothering you.

Him: I promise I'll be fine

.

He kissed the bridge between my eyebrows and then we walked out way back to the bed.

.

.

I woke up earlier and made my husband breakfast just after cleaning up the broken glasses scattered on the floor. When he came downstairs he was dressed in a robe fresh from the shower.

.

When I had served him his food, I went to pick out his outfit for the day.

My man never really wears a suit but he can dress up really well smartly, so I just ironed his navy chinese color shirt. I paired it with red hemisphere jogger pants, and left him to decide on the shoes.

I just made the bed meanwhile he was eating.

He wore what I picked out for him and he was looking handsome... as always

.

Me: How long will you be at the office?

Him: I should be back at around 1.

Me: Oh okay.

Him: Aren't you going to the studio?

Me: I'll be working from home.

Him: Why?

Me: I don't have to spend much time at the studio... it's not like you did.

I kissed him and he flashed an uneasy smile at me.

.

He walked out after saying his goodbye and I tidied up our room then went to eat.

I had my nuttela and avocado sandwich then washed the dishes.

I released Jean to go and play with his toys and just run around the yard , then I cleaned up.

.

.

.

[Nkululeko]

Later on minutes before lunchtime.

I was just praying that Emma doesn't go to my house or else I knew she was gonna cause trouble for me and tell Nompilo everything about that baby I'm not even sure is mine.

.

I was preoccupied but would work and I just couldn't any more, I had a feeling Emma was either going to my house or in my house at the moment.

.

As I was driving I recognized her figure at the robots. It looked like she was really walking to my house.

I pulled up on the paving and she walked right passed without seeing me. I blew the horn and she turned around and saw me. She came and got inside.

.

Emma: Big Mac.

Me: Emma.

Her: I was about to go to your house.

Me: Emma, you can't come to my house. Don't you ever set your foot in my house okay?

Her: is there something you're hiding from me?

Me: I have a pregnant wife. I'm not hiding shit.

.

She chuckled and looked at me with her head on the headrest.

.

Emma: You think I'm gonna cause trouble in paradise?

Me: I just got married and... this will blow up in my face. I dont want my wife finding out about this shit.

Her: I'm not after you if that's what you think.

Me: Then why are you here?

Her: I found out later than expected that I'm pregnant...I didn't know okay and I don't have a family. I just want my son to have a family. I want him to have a home that I cannot give him.

.

I looked ahead. My mouth was shut as I summed up my thoughts,I didn't know what to say in response.

.

Emma: I'm sorry, Big Mac. Maybe coming here was just a big mistake. If you can just give me money to go back then I'll do so with no hesitation. But that'll mean giving away the baby.

Me: Sid Onykah put you into this? Is she the one who planned all of this?

Her: It was her plan to shake you that time we hooked up but it wasn't part of her plan to get me pregnant.

Me: And I'm supposed to believe that. So you're not gonna go to the papers and talk crap about me?

Her: That's not why I'm here... you think I came all the way from the comfort of my own space to come here and blackmail you?

.

I sighed and looked at her and right at her tummy.

.

Me: How far long are you?

Her: I'm 19 weeks now.

.

She went through her bag and gave me her sonar. I looked at it and sighed.

.

Me: Look

Advertisement

I can help you but only if you're willing to work with me.

Her: How?

Me: Don't you tell anybody about this please and don't you come near my house or my wife.

Her: It's a deal.

Me: I'll get you a place to stay for now until you give birth.

Her: That's all I need.

.

I started the car and drove off.

She showed me the passage she was sleeping in the night they stole her luggage so the only thing she could keep safe was her handbag. I thought she was joking and that didn't quite sit well with me.

I bought her few clothing items and toiletries then drove to a reasonably affordable sophisticated hotel just so we afford her staying for another 5 months. I was still very cautious about my spending.

.

Me: I'll order you something to eat.

Emma: I'm good.

Me: You have to eat.

She walked out to shower and I sat there taking a huge sigh. Shit will get real when this baby is born, I don't even know how I'll face my wife.

It's harder than I thought...

.

.

.

[Emma]

To just be honest, I came here to get my child a family, where he'll be accepted and loved.

My plan was just to drop this baby and head back to my normal life because I don't want to expose him to my rough fast life.

.

I bathed after wards, wrapped a towel around my body.

My food was on the bed and Big Mac was nowhere.

I ate slowly then wanted to call Onykah

My phone just died and the charger was stolen with the other bag.

.

I looked at my belly then thought about how I could've been able to protect myself.

I am an exotic dancer why would I ruin my career like that? I wasn't looking to having this child. I found out late. I didn't want to risk my life.

.

When i was done eating I relaxed my feet on the bed and just gazed at the ceiling brushing My tummy. There was a soft knock on the door.

.

Me: come in

Big Mac walked in with snacks

Me: Thank you.

Him: Is there anything else that you'd like?

Me: I'll be fine.

Him: I'll come and check up on you when I am not busy.

Me: You're a public figure, please watch your back. I don't want you to blame me when you get caught and your marriage is falling apart.

Him: Keep my marriage out of thy mouth.

Me: it was a friendly warning

.

He left. This room was peaceful and it calmed me down after what I've been through.

I ended up falling into deep sleep.

.

.
.

[Thuto]

My husband walked in after 5. I thought he was going to be here around lunchtime. So, I guess lunch turned to be dinner.

I had been working and stopped when he walked in.

Me: Baby I prepared a nice meal for you... please come and eat.

Him: I'm not hungry

He said walking upstairs.

Thats a first!

He never says no to my cooking. I brushed off the thoughts I had then cuddled up with Jeannie. The Rap show called while I was still in the lounge.

.

Her: We wanted to confirm if you'll be coming this Monday to Capetown?

Me: Most definitely.

Cynthia: Thank you we'll see you then.

.

I smiled and hung up.

Finally, a job where you just tell someone what you think and get paid for looking pretty on the chair.

I grinned and dished up for myself then sat down to eat. Nkuli came down talking on the phone and went outside.

When he came back I was beginning to think he was up to something.

Signs of a cheating man, I knew him that well and he knows I do.

.

Me: Nkululeko I think it's time you tell me the truth, right now!

Him: What truth? What are you talking about now?

Me: You know!

.

Nervousness attacked him, he lost his words like he was in a rap battle. I have him an agitated stare and he blankly looked at me.

.

Him: I'm sorry it's just that. I feel bad babe

I folded my arms silently and listened to him lying to me.

Him: I'm always busy so I thought I should find an interior designer to start on the nursery but I couldn't find one.

Me: is that why you look like a frozen panty?

Him: I just want you to relax I didn't want you to stress.

.

I smiled went closer to him and we shared a kiss. I hugged his upper body, held on to my sweet husband.

Maybe marriage isn't rocky as people make it out to be. I loved him, he was the best thing that could happen to me and me our baby....

31

[Thuto]

-Saturday-

Nkululeko woke up earlier I thought that's how excited he is to hear our baby's heartbeat.

He had already showered and was searching for something to wear.

I bathed and dressed up in leggings and a maternity shirt.

I had to get my hair done afterwards because I was leaving tomorrow.

.

Nkululeko: Uhm baby I won't be able to come to the doctor with you.

Me: What? But why?

Him: I'm sorry I have a meeting with the suppliers.

Me: You promised me Biggie.

Him: I know baby, I'll come with you next time?

Me: Then next time, it's another time! You've never made time for this pregnancy, you've never...

.

He sighed and came to me while i was doing my make-up and knelt on one knee.

.

Nkuli: okay fine I'm sorry,I didn't mean to upset you.

Me: I'm not upset. You're going with me and that's it, okay?
That's it!

.

He pressed his lips against mine and parted them with the tip of his tongue.

He looked at me with his hazel eyes and smiled at me.

Nkuli: We're in this together. I'll delegate.

Me: As you should!

.

When we came from the doctor, he went to work and I went to get my hair and nails done.

.

.

.

[Nkululeko]

I called my dad and told him to expect me. I really wanted his advice on how to attack this situation before it gets out of hand.

When I arrived at Olifantsfontein I parked on his driveway and walked in to a few bouncers. I found my dad with a woman I assumed was his girlfriend.

Me: San'bonani.

.

They responded.

That woman got up and walked out with her bag.

.

Me: Baba

Him: Son... you alright?

Me: I wish hey... is that the new Mrs?

Him: It's too soon to tell... would you like a drink?

Me: No thanks.

I sat on the couch and I took a deep sigh.

Dad: what's going on? You look so down.

Me: Dad I messed up. Like, I fucken messed up.

Him: What did you do now?

Me: I don't know where to start...

Him: Wenzeni Nkululeko?

Me: Some girl came days ago and she is pregnant.

Him: Don't tell me that's your baby

Me: it is baba and i don't know how I'm gonna tell my wife...
she's gonna kill me!

Him: You should've thought about that before you went around sleeping with every girl

Me: Baba this is the same girl that she dumped me for and left me at the tour.

Him: Why are you always messing up? what's going on with you Nkululeko Mngoma! You just got married!

Me: I know Baba!

Him: If Nompilo leaves you I'll give her a standing ovation and a round of applause she deserves so much better than this... better than you!

Me: Don't talk like that, I can't lose my wife I just can't! She'll hate me.

Him: Ungiphoxile Khongisa, I don't know what to even say to you

.

I wiped my face with my hands, the pressure that weighed on

my shoulders was just too much.

.

Me: Baba, what am I supposed to do? I just came here for you to help me, guide me.

Him: Tell your wife, tell her the truth.

.

I looked at my dad, he was disappointed in me. He looked at me with so much anger

Advertisement

then walked upstairs.

.

Me: Baba!

Dad: Don't Baba me! I'm so ashamed to call you my son.

.

He turned around and continued to trudge upstairs.

I didn't mean to hurt anyone. It's just unfortunate that my mistake will cost me my marriage. I just wondered if my dad was reacting this way, then my wife won't take it.

I got up and opened the fridge and took out two cans of monster then dashed out.

.

.

.

[Thuto]

After getting myself pampered I went back to my house and freshened up. I packed everything I'll need for the journey tomorrow.

I took out the ingredients to cook dinner. I called my sisters to check up on them then started cooking.

I heard a car rolling in the yard and I knew my husband was back.

.

He walked in and sat on the high stools and looked at me.

.

Me: What's up with you?

Him: Baby can we talk?

.

I lowered the stove heat then sat facing him. He looked so down, I was wondering what was wrong with him.

.

He held both my hands, I gave him a quizzical look. I was worried now, what is it that he wanted to talk about.

.

Nkuli: Baby there's something I need to tell you

Me: Uh-huh...I'm listening.

Nkuli: Baby you remember that time when we were at the the tour? And we were in New York?

.

I nodded, wondering where this was going.

.

Nkuli: And you do know what brought you back here. That time I f...I slept with that stripper, I somehow didn't know I was gonna get myself in the shit that I'm in right now. Baby she's pregnant and came here claiming I'm a father of her baby.

.

I removed my hands from his and my facial expression changed instantly.

.

Nkuli: Baby I'm sorry. I'm really sorry, I didn't know that it would lead to this.

Me: You're not joking are you?

Him: No...

.

His tone was low as he bowed his head.

Me: Nkululeko why? Huh? You want to kill me neh?

.

He was quiet. I got off the chair. Screw this man I call my husband. I headed upstairs and took more of my clothes with tears in my eyes.

I've never felt so disrespected. We just got married, then here he comes with his drama.

He stood by the door with his hands in the pocket.

Nkuli: Baby I'm sorry

My clothes in the big bag were still there since I didn't find time to unpack.

He begged and begged and I wasn't really interested to hear how much he loves me and everything.

.

When I took my phone to call Ntando he grabbed it.

.

Me: Gotlisa phone yaka!

Him: Nompilo please don't do this.

Me: Hey don't you dare call me that! Call my Nokufa if you don't bring back my phone!

Him: So is this how we're gonna live, every time we have problems you'll pack your bags and leave?

Me: Give me a fucken reason why I should live with you?

Him: You think this is easy for me?

.

I looked at him as tears fell off my face. I looked at him once then held my bare skin with my hands on my shoulders. In felt cold and my whole body was shaking.

.

Nkululeko: Baby I'm sorry, I didn't mean to hurt you

Me: You always say that! You always say that!

.

I hit his chest because I was so mad at him. He wanted to hold me but I backed away and walked out taking my phone from his

hand.

.

I went to another room just downstairs and locked myself in. I sat on the bed and called my grandmother.

.

Granny: Thuto?

.

I kept sniffing and wiping my tears.

.

Her: Ngwana ngwanaka keng?

Me: Ga ke sa kgona hai.

Her: Keng what happened?

Me: Is this marriage mama? Is this what I have to go through, is this how I'm supposed to be treated?

Her: Thuto bua le nna

.

I told her about this mess and she was so calm, trying to get me to calm down.

.

Her: I know gore you're angry ngwanake fela how sure are you
gore ke ngwana gae.

Me: He said so himself mama!

Her: Okay theosa moya my baby, naganela ngwana wagago.

Me: I want to come back.

Her: helang oskebe wa leka! You're coming here to do what?
He.e Thuto you're not a coward that's not what I taught you.

Me: So what must I do?

Her: Dula le monna wa gago le bue.

Me: I'm tired of talking to Nkululeko.

.

I hung up when I heard a knock on the door. He kept pleading
for me to open.

I wasn't gonna do that, I just laid my body, facing upwards I was
having those Braxton hicks contractions.

I tossed and turned on the bed changing positions waiting for them to wear out.

They stopped after 15 minutes and i walked to the bathroom and urinated.

I didn't notice any blood so I rinsed my face and got in bed. I just didn't feel well so I decided to sleep it off....

32

[Nkululeko]

I was very much hurt to see my wife like that and it was very clear she didn't take it well. I knew it would break her heart, so I gave her time to calm down as I took my shirt off and went to my personal gym and worked out. While I was running fiercely on the treadmill my phone rang.

I checked the call and it was my mom. I slowed down, catching my breath to answer.

I stopped the treadmill and hopped out wiping my sweaty face as I listened to her making small talk, asking about Nompilo.

Her: I want us to meet up and have lunch together.

Me: Sorry Ma, we're really busy with work but I'll speak to her.

Her: Okay. I'm happy for you, I know I acted some type of way at first but I genuinely am happy for you.

Me: Thank you mom.

Her: Please greet her for me.

Me: Will do

I hung up and headed to the shower. Coming down all dressed Nompilo was still locked up in that guest room. I passed and walked to my car, I started the ignition and headed to the convenience store and bought Emma more snacks. I went to get her a phone then drove off to the hotel.

Arriving I locked the door behind me and found her reading a magazine

.

Me: How are you doing?

Emma: I'm doing fine, how are you?

Me: Alright...I bought you these.

.

She sat up straight and she was looking at me quizzically. She looked inside the bag.

.

Her: You shouldn't have bought more snacks. I still have.

Me: That's good so I can stop coming here.

Her: Thank you.

.

I sat on the bed and feasted my eyes on her belly.

.

Her: You got me a phone?

Me: You'll call me when you need whatever.

Her: Oh okay. This is nice of you.

Me: I was wondering Emma.

Her: What?

She eyed me opening a pack of chocolates

Me: I think we should go and get a DNA test

She kept quiet.

Me: Did you hear me Emma?

Her: Why? You think I'm lying?

Me: I have to be sure the baby you're carrying is mine.

Her: Then you'll have to wait until he's born.

Me: That's gonna take time. We'll go to the doctor tomorrow, I'll come fetch you.

Her: Fine by me.

.

She was so calm, I wondered why. Maybe she was telling the truth after all she travelled all this way.

I was abit shaken, but from the depth of my heart I knew to be there if I'm responsible.

.

.

.

[Thuto]

Heading out the room later in the evening it was clear Nkululeko wasn't home, probably went to his girlfriend.

I finished cooking what I couldn't finish later then switched the stove off. I couldn't eat due to loss of appetite so I watched a movie.

He walked in later at 8 and the movie was minutes away from ending.

He came back downstairs and greeted me as if I was going to respond.

I guess he was dishing up for himself since I heard pots clinking.

His presence just revolted me to the core, I got up and drank my vitamins, changed then went back to lock myself in the guest room.

.
.

The next morning around 11 he was not around. I was asking myself why or was he just being spiteful.

I don't know but I couldn't control my emotions. I was hurt I sat on the high chair and cried my eyeballs out grabbing whatever I see near me and throwing it on the tiles.

.

When i was done feeling sorry for myself I went to take a bath to prepare myself for a flight that was in two hours. I was going to use the record label private jet of course.

After calling Ntando my grandmother called me.

.

Her: I'm worried about you.

Me: Don't worry ma I'm sure I'll be okay

Her: Okae monna wa gago?

Me: I don't know.

Her: Okay my baby, please talk about it asseblief don't let this hump be a barrier okay don't!

Me: It's not a hump. It's a whole baby on the way. And I'm not going to act like I'm okay with it.

Her: I understand, but you do have to iron out the issue before it gets out of hand.

It's already out of hand?

I didn't want to extend our dialogue, I nodded and the door opened while i was straightening my weave.

.

Granny: You must come and see me when you're not busy.

Me: I'm going to Capetown now.

Her: O lo bona mamago?

Me: Maybe. I'm going there to work. I'll call you later Griza neh.

Her: Okay my baby just talk to your husband.

.

I nodded and hung up.

Nkuli sat on the bed and I was looking in the mirror fixing my hair.

Nkuli: Hey.

Me: Hi.

.

Him: Baby I was hoping we talk

.

I continued straightening my ruby wig. He was silently waiting for me to finish.

I sat next to him and looked at him.

.

Nkuli: I don't want you to leave without us being on the same page.

Me: We'll never be on the same page about that hoe being pregnant.

Him: I didn't want to lie to you. That's why I told you.

Me: That doesn't mean much really.

Him: We went this morning and had prenatal paternity testing, just so we know the real truth about this pregnancy.

Me: For what? Akere you were so sure that its your baby.

Him: That's what she said baby.

Me: So, yesterday you wanted to pull out of the appointment because of her?

Him: It's complicated.

Me: It's a yes or no, but I figured it's a yes.

.

He kept quiet and licked his bottom lip. I glanced at him with tears in my eyes.

.

Him: Baby I'm sorry please you're upsetting our little one.

He held my shoulder hesitantly and shifted closer to me.

Him: I love you you're my wife and that won't change.

Me: Do you love her?

I asked deliberately listening to his heartbeat but it was still in rhythm. I looked into his eyes and he mouthed "No"

Me: What if the baby is yours geh?

Him: We'll have to figure out a way to make everything gel.

Me: No don't include me in your mess. Just don't Nkuli, you'll make it work I'm not getting involved with a baby. Now excuse me I have a flight to catch.

Him: Nompilo.

Me: He.e asseblief leave me alone!

Him: At least let me take you to the airport

Me: Don't bother

Advertisement

Ntando is on his way.

.

There was horn blowing at the gate, I took my bags just in time and walked out leaving him there.

.

.

Arriving in the motherland I was not as tired but was glad in spending time in a different environment.

I told myself I came here to work and enjoy myself and won't allow Nkululeko and his stripper to destruct me from having a great time.

Even thought this was an inevitable situation but I was willing to forget about for these two days.

.

.
.

[Nkululeko]

Early the doctor told us about this Prenatal paternity testing that requires a Chorionic Villus Sampling or an Amniocentesis, both of which are considered invasive tests because they pose a slight risk of miscarriage.

The risk in either of these tests is primarily based upon the experience of the person performing the test.

I wanted to know anyway, as soon as possible.

Speaking with my wife earlier didn't seem to have worked out. I went on to tell my mom about the possibilities at her place.

.

Ma: So, you're telling me that, that wife of yours wants to leave you because you impregnated another woman?

Me: I don't know, this afternoon's lil chat was abit promising but she's not happy Mama.

Her: Hai suka let her leave, ushade lo who's pregnant with a son. I'm sure you want a son right?

Me: I'm content with what my wife has conceived.

Her: Content? Nkululeko! Gibe me that girl's number.

Me: Why?

Her: I need to speak to her. She's carrying my grandchild.

Me: Ma. I can never be sure that's why I decided to get tests done.

Her: She says you're the father anyway and I'm pretty sure she's going through hell because of your "wife".

Me: They haven't met yet.

Her: You defend her way too much maan. Just give me that girl's number. Now!

.

I gave them to her, I wasn't sure what she wanted to discuss with her and I just hope she doesn't make things worse than they already are.

.

.

.

[Emma]

That night after taking a warm bath, I dressed up and got in bed and watched a movie when my phone rang.

.

Me: Hello?

Siyanda: Hello may I please speak to Emma?

Me: Speaking.

Her: I'm Nkululeko's mother.

Me: Who is that?

Her: Nkululeko, doesn't that name ring a bell?

Me: Not at all...

Her: Big Mac?

Me: Oh yes I know him.

Her: I'm his mother, I want to meet up with you, can you make it tomorrow?

Me: I'm not really familiar with this place so...

Her: Just tell me where you are and I'll be there

.

I told her, hesitantly. She sounded sweet over the phone so I wasn't too shaken

.When we hung up I smiled a little that Big Mac at least had the balls to tell someone about me.

.

The next day I woke up and got ready.nWhen I was making the bed there was a knock on my door.

.

Me: come in!

.

The door opened and a woman walked in, she had long braids, wearing a crisp white suit and platform hills. She was beautiful, and this can't be Big Mac's mother?

.

Siyanda: Good morning

Me: Morning.

Her: Let's go please I want to take you out

.

I giggled unbelievably, I'm always locked up in my room so she insisted.

Her: I drove all the way... so please don't you annoy me.

Me: (smiles) Oh thank you.

.

I finished up with the bed and we walked out.

.

She took me to a restaurant where she said I could order anything.

.

Her: What brings you here?

Me: I'm pregnant ma'am, with your son's child

Her: I know that. But you did know he has a wife. Why didn't you stay there and find someone to father your baby or abort it?

Me: I wasn't aware of his marriage but I came here so that my son has a stable home that I don't.

Her: Don't you worry child. I got your back, I'll take care of you and i promise my son will be forced to care for you okay.

Me: He has done his part so far, I'm okay with that.

.

She flashed a grin and i smiled. Maybe I shouldn't over think the situation.

I thought I was in trouble but this woman seemed like she has already accepted me, and for now I guess things are going right than I had expected....

[Thuto]

After attending the rap show for that full eight hours I went back to my hotel room to freshen up.

I wanted to see more of Cape Town, it was a very beautiful city. I did different types of things trying not worry myself about anything.

.

The next day I woke up and dressed up, I was going to leave later on in the evening.

I was going to see my mother today and I was nervous. The last time I went to jail was when I was visiting my gangster boyfriend back when I was still that rebellious soul in High school.

.

When I went in the visitors reception I was searched before I could go through.

.

My mother walked in. She had drastically lost weight and just looking at her broke my heart.

She sat down opposite my seat.

.

Mom: Thuto ngwanke.

Me: Hello.

.

Her jaw dropped when she saw me, it's been a long while.

.

Her: You look so beautiful

.

I didn't respond, I guess I couldn't believe I was facing my mom in this kind of environment.

.

Me: How have you been?

Her: it's hard but I'm coping.

Silence...

Her: How are you doing?

Me: I'm doing fine

.

Tears streamed down her eyes, she triggered mines for heaven sake. I'm in a very sensitive stage of my life right now. "You're married?" She asked looking into my eyes.

"Yes" I answered nodding my head.

.

Mom: To whom?

Me: Nkululeko.

Her: I hope he's not one of those thugs you used to date.

.

I shook my head "He's a good man, with a good job."

Mom: I'm just surprised to see you here. Where are your sisters?

Me: Ba ko Gauteng.

Her: I'm so worried about you guys.

.

It was just tears and sniffing. Emotions were the drive of our conversation, the hindered emotional pain I felt for so long was still shading my heart.

I wanted to give her a good piece of my mind but I couldn't.

It wasn't the right time nor place for that.

.

Mom: I'm sorry I missed your wedding, and now I see you're pregnant.

Me: You missed out on quite a lot

Her: I'm sorry... I'm so sorry

.

Her cry was deeper and her voice was trembling, I couldn't help myself any more. I led it out while I fiddled with my fingers.

She reached out for my hand, touching me.

.

Mom: Ke kopa tshwarelo.

Me: Why did you do it? Why do you always have to make me suffer, why mama?.Do you hate me?

Her: He.e ngwanake I can never hate you.

Me: You do... just admit it, you've never loved me.

Her: I love you.

Me: You've never said it before, you've never cared about me and you know it. All you ever cared about was your alcohol.

.

She kept quiet and with shame that clouded her she hung her head low.

.

Me: Tshidi, I'd sleep out the whole weekend and come back home ka Monday ga ketswa skolong. And you'd still not ask me how I'm doing or sit me down as a parent and talk to me.

Her: I know and I'm regretful of all my decisions.

Me: Why didn't you care for me?

.

The questions were fresh from the heart yet they've always been on my mind.

I wiped my tears.

.

Me: it's fine because I don't want to be like you. I'm gonna love hard and be a better mother for my daughter. Because you... you failed and even worse you're a MURDERER!

.

I stood up and her eyes pleaded for mercy. This was so hard as much as I thought it would be.

My grandma made it look so simple, but it wasn't.

My mother and I have wounds that were ocean deep and it didn't look like I was gonna heal any time soon

"I'm sorry Thuto please don't leave". She pleaded.

Me: Bye. I really hope I never see you again.

.

I walked out and got my stuff then my cab drove me back to the hotel.

I experienced another share of contractions, it was getting intense. I went to the toilet to throw up then went back to bed.

This pregnancy was hell!

.

.

Later on I had to go back so I did Ntando fetched me and drove me to my house.

.

I was feeling sick, all-round tired and nauseous.

Nkululeko was home and he helped me with the bags as soon as I walked in.

.

Nkuli: Hey babe, uhambe njani?

Me: It was cool.

.

I walked to the guest room and it was locked. I went to the kitchen he was busy doing whatever, my head was just not functioning.

.

Me: Can I please have the guest room key.

He kept quiet.

Me: Nkululeko

He turned and looked at me then walked to where I was standing.

My forehead was breaking sweat. I felt weak and my body begged for rest.

.

Him: Nompilo usharp?

Me: I need to lie down

Him: Then go to our room.

.

I couldn't argue with that, I walked slowly up the stairs and when I was half way I felt a sharp abdominal pain.

I screamed lightly, like I was about to collapse. Nkululeko rushed to me in concern as I held on to the rails using another hand to hug my tummy.

.

He tried to hold me but I pushed him away with one hand and tried to breathe.

.

Nkuli: Baby let me help you

Me: Leave me alone!

Him: Let me help you.

Me: No!

.

I continued taking steps to our room and sat on the edge of the bed. I was feeling faint and weak. I couldn't keep my eyes open for long.

.

.

.

[Nkululeko]

I took Nompilo straight to the hospital, she was still breathing but unconscious.

.

Arriving at the hospital we normally go to, they took her in and was examined while I waited at the reception area. After an hour the doctor called me in and she was asleep on the bed.

.

Me: Is she okay? The baby?

Doc: Yes both of them are doing fine. I need you to listen to me very carefully.

I sighed and dipped my hands in the pocket.

Doc: We recently discovered that your wife was carrying multiples.

Me: Multiples?

Him: Yes, she was carrying twins. It so happend the other one kind of lost life in the early stages.

Me: I don't understand doctor. How?

Him: She might not be able to carry the baby full-time. The loss of one twin during pregnancy usually occurs in the first trimester less commonly, later in the pregnancy. During a first trimester loss

Advertisement

the tissue of the miscarried twin is usually reabsorbed by the mother. This phenomenon is called vanishing twin syndrome.

Me: So, she was carrying twins?

.

The doctor nodded.

.

Doc: But I think we'll find out when she wakes up because normally the symptoms are mild cramping, vaginal bleeding, pelvic pain. So she miscarried one, now it's affecting the other one due to high stress levels.

Me: Will she possibly miscarry the surviving baby?

Doc: That's very likely I'm afraid, or she might be in preterm labor. She needs as much rest as possible, eat healthy and try attending meditation classes to release all tension and

anxiety or there is a high possibility of birth defects.

.

I was shattered when I heard about that. I never knew it was this serious. I nodded and glanced at my wife.

.

Doc: Let me admit her for observation then we'll take it from there.

Me: Okay thank you doctor.

.

He pat my shoulder and ushered me out. I was very worried about my baby's health. She'll be my first born and that's very important she remains healthy.

.

I drove back to the house and went to take a shower. I took the things she might need and went back again after two hours.

.

She was awake and facing the bright sun from the window outside.

.

Me: Baby.

.

She turned around and saw me then turned her head again and faced back at the window.

Me: How are you feeling?

Her: My baby...

Me: The baby is fine.

I sat down and with my thumb wiped the corner of her eyes.

.

Me: We'll be fine baby just don't stress that's what the doctor emphasised.

.

She nodded and held her tummy. I put my hand on top of hers and smiled at her, reminding her of the brighter side.

I know maybe she'll be heartbroken to find out about the loss of our other twin but I know she'll be thrilled to know we can still have this one.

.

The doctor came and found us in silence, I was stroking her hair while the tension in the room was thick.

Doctor: Mrs Mngoma how are you feeling?

Nompilo: I'm okay doctor.

Doctor: I just want to ask you a few questions.

Nompilo: Okay...

Doc: Have you had any severe bleeding in the early stages of your pregnancy

.

She was quiet for a long while, gathering her thoughts then nodded.

.

Doc: I'm sorry but you lost your other twin in the process.

Nompilo: Other twin? What twin?

Doc: You were pregnant with twins but one survived

She didn't say anything, I guess she was wondering why.

Doc: I'd advise that you slow down on unhealthy food and stressing because now you're having pregnancy complications that may lead to another loss unfortunately or preterm labor.

Me: We got that doctor

Doc: And if your contractions get out of hand it's important to call, or come through...

Nompilo: So will I be able to go home?

Doc: If you rest I'll allow you, please excuse yourself from work Mrs Mngoma I plead with you.

Me: I'll make sure she does.

Doc: Okay thank you then, you can sign here for me and go.

.

I went through the document, signed and helped my wife up and we left.

.

Arriving at home, we perched on the bed and I cuddled her in my arms.

She didn't seem peeved with me at all.

.

.

.

[Thuto]

I needed my husband more than anything now, and as much as I was so mad at him it wasn't going to solve our problems right now.

Instead after the news about our baby we had to be prudent. Hearing about the twin was a surprise, but I decided to jolt along with what I have now, my baby girl God entrusted me with.

I didn't want to even think about the sudden baby mama who appeared out of nowhere but it was not that easy.

This situation was inevitable, I had so many questions for this man.

In his warm embrace I snuggled, inhaling his scent.

My phone beeped. I reached for it and it was a message from Ivy.

I didn't open it, I just wanted to rest.

Nkululeko: I'm sorry for everything baby please forgive me.

Me: So what are we going to do if the baby is yours?

He kept quiet for a while.

Him: I'll need you by my side baby, I'll need you to support me.
That's all I ask. I don't want to lose you over that mistake.

Me: That is affecting us now.

Him: Please my love, we'll make it work right?

Me: I don't know...

Him: Fair enough.

.

He kissed the side of my head. After all I did vow to be a
supportive wife.

For better, or worse. In good and bad times.

I'll stick with him, I decided just then that I'll be there for my
husband.....

34

[Nkululeko]

I was glad my wife was trying to be understanding even this won't be easy, but I trusted that we were going to be okay.

When she was fast asleep I went downstairs and went to lock all the doors and gave Jean his food.

I sat down with my laptop and called Bruno to check up on him

.

Me: I wanted to find out when will you be back from Mozambique?

Him: Next week bru, still got a number of things to do.

Me: My wife is having pregnancy complications.

Him: How bad is it?

Me: It's so bad she might not carry full-time possibly. I need you to at least get someone to take care of things until she gives birth.

Him: Uh...okay no stress I'll do that.

Me: I appreciate you

.

We hung up and I made a couple more calls and emails. I wanted to stay home for at least three days and watch her.

I don't want any mistakes at all.

.

I made her a healthy meal and went to check if she was awake, but she was still asleep.

Her phone rang on the dresser. It was Ivy I answered just to take a message.

.

Me: Ivy?

Ivy: Big Mac? Oh hey.

Me: Can I take a message, she is asleep.

Her: Please let her know I'm back in town and, I was hoping she can tell me when we can meet up.

Me: Ivy what do you want from Nompilo? I thought you were fired.

Her: I think you should talk to your wife. I'm not after her.

Me: Then stay away from her

.

I hung up and headed downstairs. My phone was already blowing.

I strutted down and answered.

.

Me: Emma?

Her: Hey Big Mac.

Me: Is there a problem?

Her: I uh... I was hoping we could meet.

Me: Is it about the baby?

Her: Well...yeah.

Me: I'm sorry I can't meet it's late now.

Her: It's important.

Me: Say it over the phone, I'm not gonna come over.

Her: Nevermind.

Me: Thought as much.

.

Maybe something must've been wrong. But the people who come first right now is, my wife and our baby.

.

.

.

[Thuto]

It was another day. I called Ivy to come through to my house since I was still not feeling that well.

My husband was swimming outside and I was making a healthy snack for the both of us, truth is I missed my fries.

.

She pitched and I opened the gate for her, I heard a car so I guessed it was hers.

.

When I opened for her she looked different, so much different than the girl I met months ago.

She had a short haircut and there were no piercings.

She changed with a faint smile on her face.

I welcomed her in and we walked further in my lounge where I had papers scattered on the coffee table.

.

Ivy: you are glowing I must say

.

I faked a smile and gave her the new contract I've been working on.

.

Me: So

Advertisement

I'll just explain what is going on there. Since you owe us fifty percent. You'll have to work for us, meaning about 2 albums will cover your debt, 70 percent royalties and then we'll take 30 percent of your gig money.

Ivy: Well okay... should I sign?

Me: I advise you to.

Her: Okay should I speak to my lawyers?

Me: Ivy do whatever you want, whatever is in here is not gonna change though

Ivy: Okay uhm...

.

She went through her bag and took a pen out, she was reading out loud and i kept rolling my eyes. When she finally signed out business was done for the day.

.

My husband walked passed the living room to wherever but he definitely saw her.

.

Me: I think we're done, Bruno will call you okay? You'll communicate with him from now.

Her: Okay thanks.

She stood up and I walked her to the door.

.

Ivy: Thank you Chillie for giving me this opportunity again.

Me: It's in both our interest until then, this is purely a business move. I don't really give out opportunities.

Her: Fair enough.

Me: Yeah bye.

Her: Bye.

.

She walked to her car and I closed the door not realising my husband was just behind me. I held my chest as my heart raced.

.

Me: Babe you'll kill me!

Him: I'm sorry.

.

He planted a kiss on my lips and held me closer to himself.

.

Me: What's up?

Him: I never thought my wife would be this smart.

Me: Are you insinuating that I've been dumb all along?

.

He chuckled and kisses my lips seductively and feasted his eyes on mine ludicrously. I giggled.

.

Him: You've always been smart it's just that I was testing how you'd handle such situations in the business, and I knew you're beast you'll be able to handle it.

Me: Thank you for believing in me. I learn from the best.

.

He landed his lips on my neck and i giggled uncontrollably so. We teased each other with kisses.

.

I totally wanted to forget about what we're going through for a while, and i was glad he paused his schedule just for me.

There was a buzz at the gate. While we were sharing that priceless moment.

.

Me: I'll get it

Him: come on baby don't!

Me: what if it's important? No Biggie go and get dressed, I don't want people to see what I've been having.

.

He spanked me as I walked away and I answered.

.

Me: Hello?

"Open up." it sounded like a woman and just then it clicked that it was mother-in-law.

She has no manners, of course it must be her.

.

Me: Who are you?

.

She kept quiet and I opened. I looked out and it was her car that rolled in.

.

When she got to the door she knocked once and walked in.

Siyanda: Hi where is my son?

Me: I dont know.

As I was about to walk away the door opened and a pregnant tall lady walked inside my house....

35

[Thuto]

I watched them crowding and invading my space unannounced.

If this woman thinks she's gonna move in my house she better think twice if not five times.

This pregnant girl had bags with her, all set, thinking I was about to be quiet about this.

Siyanda looked at me once then yelled Nkululeko's name out loud in my presence.

I swear this woman wanted me to push prematurely.

I didn't even want to interrupt the conversation with her son, but one thing I knew is that this girl wasn't going to live here.

.

I walked to my living room and tidied up the papers that I was busy with.

Siyanda sat down on my couch and that girl sat too, so this was her...

I took a good look at her, she was cute behind all of that shit she had on.

The strain she was drastically putting my marriage in..I know it takes two, but this is a whole fucking baby!

.

Siyanda: Haw why are you looking at her like that? Get us a drink lapho makoti.

.

I kept quiet, wouldn't want to unleash Chillie or else I'll really give this woman a reason to hate me.

I went on to tidy and Nkululeko walked in with his muscle t-shirt and swag pants.

He widened his eyes popped out when he saw his mother and this freak.

I walked out to my bedroom and placed neatly into place. I kept asking myself why this was getting even more complicated then it should.

I headed downstairs and stood at the arch entrance of the living room and watched them as I leaned on.

.

Siyanda: She can't be staying in hotels while the father of her baby has a house as big as this.

Nkuli: Mom that is not going to happen. I'm not sure if this baby is mine to begin with!

Siya: Did you or did you not sleep with her?

Nkuli: Once!

Siya: Once is enough Nkululeko! That is not what I taught you! You running away from your responsibilities is not showing traits of being a real man.

Nkuli: Ma I paid for her accommodation, she was living in the streets and I did what I could so what is it that you want?

.

I looked at him, arching my pair of brows.

.

Siya: That is not honourable. She is going to live here end of story.

Me: End of story?

I asked folding my arms.

Siya: wena nguban' okhuluma nawe?

Me: Nna ke bua lewena mos.

Nkuli: Babe-

.

I signalled that he should be quiet.

.

Me: Mama in case you didn't know, Nkululeko and I are married. And this is OUR house.

Siya: Hmm ave uzitshela shame.

Me: Another thing is you will not come in here bringing a random in my house to disrespect me and my husband like that.

Siya: Awusa qhoshi as if you were there when all this was formed. You're nothing but a gold digger ngisasho.

Nkuli: Mama stop it!

Me: Wena thola! You've been quiet and letting her walk all over me. I'll stand up for myself!

.

Siyanda clapped once and stood up as if she was about to do

something.

.

Siya: if you think I need your permission for Emma to live here, then think again ntomabazan ngeke uk'bone lokho.

Me: Hmm okay do as you please

.

I turned and walked away.

.

Nkuli was still trying to debate with her and I knew my man doesn't have that much of a strong personality.

Which explains why his twin is the way he is.

Nkululeko was the reserved type, and I swear if he allows that they'll all see I'm from the streets on the real.

I didn't want to call my grandma and tell her about the situation. She said I should stay and fix my marriage right?

Then I'll do it my way.

.

.

.

[Emma]

I was looking at Big Mac and his mother having an extended dialogue.

I was just sitting and listening to whatever they were saying in their language.

.

Nkuli: I just suggest you leave this instant!

Siya: Fine! But I swear if we get the results that say you're the father. You're going to pay for making this girl suffer like this.

Nkuli: Leave! Please, just leave my house!

.

I took my bags and dragged them with me. Siyanda looked pissed

Advertisement

I remained silent throughout.

.

Siyanda: I promise you, he'll pay don't you worry about it.

Me: That is not what I want ma. I don't want chaos and unnecessary feuds. I just want to give birth and go back.

Her: And who must take care of your baggage? That evil witch will kill your child is that what you want?

Me: Big Mac won't let that happen.

Her: Don't be naive and stupid. She's expecting too, you think she'll have time for your baby?

Me: Ma'am I didn't come here to destroy people's lives!

Her: You're not destroying anyone or anything. You're looking out for the best interests of your own child.

.

I kept quiet as she started the ignition, reversing outside carelessly and drove off.

.

Me: So, where am I going to stay now?

Her: You can't be asking me that, I just fought for you back there and you sat like a bag of potatoes.

Me: So where are you taking me?

Her: Where do you want to go?

Me: I have nowhere to go.

Her: Then see yourself out Emma.

.

Maybe she had a point though, I didn't want to put pressure on Big Mac. I wanted us to find out the results first.

If this is the drama I'm sinking myself deep in then I think I should head back home.

.

.

.

[Nkululeko]

I walked upstairs to our bedroom and Nompilo wasn't there.

I checked the studio where i haven't landed in a very long time. She was listening to soft music on the couch where we normally chilled.

.

Me: Baby...

She looked at me once and didn't say anything.

Me: I didn't know this was going to happen.

.

"A thi thodi khakhathi, khakhathi ha una. A thi thodi khakhathi, khakhathi ha una" graced us softly in the background.

.

Me: They left.

Nompilo: When were you gonna tell me you're Emma's sponsorship?

Me: I was gonna tell you.

Her: Mxm weitsi keng Biggie e ya ko mmao tjeses!

Me: You don't mean that

Her: I do mean it, I want to be left alone!

.

She was really upset, and there was nothing I could say that would make her feel better.

.

I walked out and headed to the kitchen to grab the snack she made for me. When I was done eating I played with Jeannie

outside just to get my mind off the things that were provoking me to react out of anger.

As much as Nompilo thinks I don't protect her in the way that she would like me to, doesn't mean that I don't.

How impossible my mom was being right now I couldn't begin to explain!

To avoid these situations while i was thinking, I went back to my wife who was still jamming to some music.

.

Me: Baby how about we just go.

Her: Go where?

Me: To Durban. We'll live there until the baby is born. While I can be also near to take care of my business.

Her: Sounds like a plan.

Me: Plus my grandmother could help you know a good few things about a baby.

Her: You'd do that for me?

Me: Yeah, we'll leave right after results come.

Her: Okay that's a solution.

.

She stood up and gave me a hug. I held her too as tight. She liked my grandmother so she was so over the moon.

Me: I'll call my grandmother. You'll be alright, I promise.

.

She nodded. I so wanted to get us out of here before things spiral out of control....

36

[Thuto]

It was the day of the results after patiently waiting for so long. I was sitting on top of my husband on the bed as he allowed me to open and announce them to him.

I was just as scared because these results will change the course of our life if not just his.

I read through them and they positively indicated he was the father.

I glanced at him with disappointment eyes. My heart sank in, I was hurt even though this hurt me way before, but the confirmation just grinded my heart to the finest pieces.

.

Me: You're the father.

.

He kept quiet and from my hand he took the paper and scanned it with shallow eyes, it was legible enough.

.

Him: I'm sorry.

Me: (sigh) Don't apologize.

.

We were both expecting the worst anyway, the only remainder was to seek a solution on how to talk this through amicably with Emma without tussle.

He ran his hands on my face and i darted to his warmth, just to let him know I wasn't going anywhere. I was going to be there for him no matter what.

.

He took his cell phone and called Emma, letting her know about the results.

.

Emma: That's good.

Biggie: So when can we meet?

Emma: Big Mac I'm sorry, I just want to leave now.

Biggie: Leave? Where are you going?

Her: I didn't come here to cause drama. I came here so you can accept your baby and now I'm being influenced by your mother to involve myself in feuds... no!

Me: Emma you don't have to leave okay...

Her: As if you want me to stay!

Me: Of course I dont wanna see your face, but you do know you're carrying my husband's child. We can come up with a great plan on how to raise the child.

Her: You can raise him...I can't, I just can't do it!

Me: Meet us at the Grill House today at 3.

Her: I'm not familiar with this place yet

Me: You were able to find your way to South Africa right? It shouldn't be hard to locate a small spot.

.

Emma kept quiet, it was evident from her voice that she was crying. Nkuli hung up and pecked my lips.

.

Him: That was a little rude

Me: Whatever! If she can find herself in awkward places sneaking then let her reach.

Him: I'm grateful for you baby.

.

His hard rod testified as I was in that position. He triggered the appetite I had when he squeezed my butt. We passionately kissed and enjoyed the fruits of the morning glory.

I loved how he held me, how gentle he was with me, it made sense and it was his apology to me that I accepted.

.

.

.

[Emma]

I had to get a cab with the money Siya gave to me sometime ago. Arriving there I spotted them and sat down with my head hanging a bit low.

I was a bit intimidated by Big Mac's wife.. Maybe it's because I'm really not in the position to be rude to her. Because I'm generally not kind to anyone walking all over me.

That's why I'm in the business I'm in and was able to stay.

I greeted and Big Mac responded.

.

Him: I'm sure you know why we're here.

Me: I am aware.

Him: So, how are we going to do this?

Me: To be honest, I don't want to be part of this child's life. I don't want him and I have my reasons.

Thuto: Then why did you keep the baby?

Biggie: Love, be nice.

.

She sipped from her drink and I swallowed hard. Her look made me uncomfortable.

.

Biggie: Emma please proceed.

Me: (clears throat) I just want to give birth and leave knowing that this baby has a family and is taken care of.

Thuto: Haha wow! Just like that? So you won't later come here and demand your baby?

Me: I've made my decision anyway so I don't think I'll change my mind. I just want you guys to know that I'm not a bad person. I just came with good intentions.

.

They faced each other in silence.

.

Me: All I'll need is money to go back.

Thuto: We'll just have your flight arranged. Don't worry about transport consider that sorted out.

Me: I'd appreciate that, but I'm talking money to be, to survive. I need money. I haven't been working.

Biggie: How much do you need?

Me: \$50 thousand.

They looked at each other.

Biggie: That's a lot of money.

Me: You're worth \$7 million, should we convert that to your currency? Big Mac

Advertisement

I'm not asking for a lot and you know that.

Nkuli: Oh so you Googled me? I don't have money just lying around.

Me: Point made, but I also used my own resources and savings to find you and drained my very last cents to be here.

Nkuli: Okay we have a deal.

Me: Cool.

Nkuli: I won't be around for the next month or two until my wife gives birth so if you need anything. Imma need you to contact my dad, dont you ever call nor take my mother's calls.

Me: Does your dad know about me?

.

He nodded sending through the numbers.

.

Nkuli: My dad will take good care of you. Forget my mom.

.

I nodded. Then his mother must be trouble, not that I didn't know that but anyway I didn't want to involve myself in feuds I don't even know how they started.

.

.

.

[Thuto]

Perfect adventure, long distance drive with the man I loved was just a beautiful experience. No private jet, no plane just us jamming to music throughout the journey.

.

We left that same afternoon, OJ was always trusted as the house keeper.

.

On our way my phone rang, it was Zweli. I looked at Nkuli, he shrugged.

.

Me: It's your dad.

Him: Answer.

.

Him: where is your husband?

Me: He's driving.

Him: Oh okay, let me know when you've arrived then

.

"what's up"? Nkuli asked after the call ended.

Me: He just said we should notify him when we arrive.

.

When we arrived the next morning we were expected. People were having breakfast we greeted as we walked in with our bags.

Nkuli excused us because we were tired and locked ourselves in our room.

.

Later on I woke up alone in bed.

I wore my gown and took my toiletries with me to the bathroom. I greeted Aunt Nhlanhla who I bumped into walking by.

I locked and took a warm bath. My tummy looked bigger now, it felt like I was about nine months when I was only six months.

.

When i was done and dressed up in a maxi dress and a headwrap just to show some respect. I didn't want to give them a reason to badmouth me.

I made the bed and there was a knock at the door.

.

Lungelo: eh sisNompilo, uyabizwa.

Me: Okay I'm coming.

.

He walked out again and finished up what I was doing then walked out.

Gogo was busy in the kitchen, cooking.

.

Gogo: Okae ngwanaka?

I smiled at her and replied “I’m fine Gogo, how are you”

Her: I’m good sisi yoooh uyakhula uNkuli junior

Me: Yoh mama I’m so tired already if I can just give birth.

Her: it will be okay shame. Please help me.

.

I took out the plates and rinsed them.

.

Gogo: lejwang lenyalo so far?

Me: Le sharp hey.

Her: Enjoy my baby but remember it won’t be smooth forever.

.

That was what I was told, when I was given my new name so if only she knew that I was in a rocky situation already.

I wasn't going to tell her about it though it's my husband's dirty laundry I wouldn't want to hang for everyone to see.

Especially now because we know the results and it's embarrassing for me.

They'll feel sorry for me and just that alone made me mad about the whole situation.

Now his mother is going to have the last laugh. She'll gloat about it to make me suffer, that's how evil she is.

I just didn't want to stoop to her level, she's my husband's mother and I know it's not easy for him to be able to witness the women he loves fight each other.

.

Nkululeko walked in while we were dishing up. I served him and served everyone else.

Conversation was brewing and I joined in here and there.

When I was washing the dishes he came and watched me do that. I had a lot clouding my mind. I felt his hands land on my shoulders.

.

Biggie: Ucabanga ini?

Me: Nothing.

.

He turned me around to face him. I grabbed a cloth on my shoulder and wiped my hands.

We made eye contact without uttering any words to each other.

.

Me: I was just thinking...

Him: I know, so tell me what's on your mind.

Me: Are you gonna leave me?

Him: Leave you? For what?

Me: Emma is carrying your child.

Him: Yes...

.

I was emotionally bruised and I didn't want to cry.

.

Me: what if...what if you want to build a family with her?

Him: No baby listen...I chose us okay, the baby will be a part of

our lives. We'll build this family together. Look on the bright side. At least Mini-Us will have a brother.

Me: She's having a boy?

Him: Yes.

Me: Does that excite you more than our daughter?

Him: I can't wait to be her father.

Me: okay

.

He traced his hands on my soggy cheeks and wiped the tears that fell off.

Him: Don't cry please.

He kissed me unapologetically and rubbed my tummy.

Him: We'll be okay. I understand how this makes you feel.

.

He hugged me and assured me that we were going to be okay and I believed him...

37

[Thuto]

Fast forward>>>

Three months later I was nine months. A lot of complications were raised in this pregnancy but I managed to follow the instructions and I also was trusting in God.

.

-10 September-

In the afternoon after lunch, I was in the kitchen washing dishes when I suddenly felt a rush of fluid gush out down to my legs.

I wasn't in pain as yet but I panicked.

This was my first time experiencing such things. I stood there holding on to the sink and yelled "Gogo"!

.

She came from the living room and stood by the entrance of the kitchen.

.

Gogo: Nompilo mntanam.

Me: My water broke.

.

She rushed to me and held my left hand.

.

Her: Woza sisi. We'll call your husband

.

We walked to my room and she took my phone. I dialled Nkuli's number and he answered.

.

Nkuli: Babe I'm in a meeting.

Gogo: Nkululeko, awubuye your wife is in labour.

Him: Whoa, seriously?

Gogo: Get here right now!

Him: I'm on my way.

.

He hung up and Gogo helped undress. She wiped me with a towel as more warm water proceeded to drop out of me.

.

.

Nkuli arrived while i was trying to calm down and breathe in and out.

He couldn't carry me because I was heavy so we made it one step at a time.

Gogo was left behind so Aunty Nonhlanhla was accompanying us.

.

Arriving at the ward. I was taken into the ward and I just laid on the bed. The doctor stated that I was still far so I had to endure the tremendous pain.

.

My husband held my hand and brushed it gently.

.

Him: Babu it's finally happening.

Me: Please call my grandmother.

Him: I will....otherwise please be strong for our baby.

.

I nodded tightening my jaws, holding in the screams but moaning in pain.

.

.

.

[Nkululeko]

Seeing my wife in that much pain was supposed to hurt me, but instead it motivated me.

I gave her back the necklace as I believed it will protect her and our baby. Finally, my baby was rumbling to see the light.

.

I went outside the ward to make a call. I called Tshiamo because I didn't have the grandmother's number.

.

Tshiamo: Abuti Nkuli.

Me: Hey Tshiamo, may I please speak to your gran.

Her: Of course, please hold on

.

.

.

I called my dad too, making it clear that my mother mustn't know about this whole thing.

I don't want her getting involved in my life events anymore.

.

I walked right in again and my aunt was praying, holding Nompilo's hand.

The doctor walked right in.

Me: When will she ever give birth?

Doc: Not now... maybe a bit later let's just give it time.
And please do not give her anything to eat.

.

Six hours later at 6PM. I was filming the arrival of my beautiful baby girl, I held her in my arms as dirty as she was it was the most beautiful thing that could have ever happened to me.

Finally I'm holding my baby in my arms after such a long time I smiled at her in great triumph. The nurses took her and went to bathe her.

.

I went to kiss my wife's forehead, her eyes were closed and she slightly opened them.

.

Me: Thank you love. You did amazing.

.

She gave me a faint smile and shut her eyes once again.

.

.

.

[Thuto]

That evening my baby was sucking on my breast, she was the cutest thing ever. She was so pink, her hair was curly and smooth and so full.

.

When she had fallen asleep once again I put her on her bed then watched her.

.

My husband came with food and drinks. Putting them on the table, adjusting and wheeling it to me.

.

Nkuli: Ulele?

Me: She's such an angel.

Him: Just like mommy.

.

I smiled as he prepared the food for me. It was a full Nando's meal, fries and some dessert too

.

Me: Thank you baby.

Him: I think we should give her a name now

Advertisement

what were you thinking?

Me: Well...

.

I looked at my peaceful baby and great joy filled my heart.

.

Me: How about you go first?

Him: I've always wanted a child...for the passed years, been talking about it, my family has been waiting too.

Me: The way you're taking your own sweet time it's like you're preparing me.

Him: For what?

Me: The worst name ever.

We both chuckled and he finally mouthed "Culolethu".

Me: Sweet name.

Him: And you mommy?

.

I chewed my food and swallowed.

Me: Goapele.

Him: What does it mean?

“Move forward” I answered.

.

Him: What are we moving forward from?

Me: Think about it...all the negative energy we've been going through, it's been a rocky start to our marriage it makes sense

Him: I think that's a good name.

Me: Glad you agree.

.

I ate and then fell asleep, he promised to stick around until morning so I got my sleep while I still can.

.

.

.

[Emma]

It's been a long while since I haven't seen Big Mac. I think i was ovedue, since i never was a regular at the doctor and I thought the wife must've given birth by now.

I was starting to feel like he was neglecting me or avoiding me. And questions would brew up my mind that maybe they won't be coming back so I'm left here hanging and stranded.

.

I moved in with his father since he thought it would be a great idea, so that if anything happens to me they wouldn't travel to get to me.

.

I was with the helper and she was friendly, making conversation with me.

Zweli was hardly home, I would see him maybe once or twice a week in this big beautiful house.

Sometimes I wonder why he has this mansion but hardly stays in it, with no children running around.

He was shady somehow because of the number of security outside, I still wondered but I had no idea.

.

We were sitting in the lounge with Rose, eating and the man of the house walked in and greeted.

.

Zweli: San'bonani.

Us: Hello.

.

That's the only word I understood in their language.

Rose stood up and whispered "I haven't cleaned his room yoh!"

I laughed at her as she got up.

Zweli: Mam'Rose!

He shouted from upstairs.

Rose: I'm in trouble.

Me: Uh-oh!

.

She hurried upstairs and I minded my own business, eating my food.

.

After an hour he came downstairs.

His scent filled the room, how sexy was this man? He didn't look like anyone's father and my baby kicked, as if he knew who was around.

.

Zweli: How are you Emma?

Me: I'm fine and you?

Him: Good.

.

He walked away and my eyes scanned his back, the tattoos on his body. He had on a white muscle t-shirt and it held him firmly.

"Emma"! He yelled from the kitchen.

I shook my head and came back to earth.

.

Me: Yes...yes sir?

Him: Haibo yhini waqalaza?

Me: Pardon?

Him: Are you okay?

Me: I'm fine.

Him: Is my boy okay in there?

Me: yes he's doing fine but restless sometimes.

Him: I mean he takes after grandpa

.

I smiled and brushed my baby who was busting moves inside me.

He was about to go upstairs with a plate of food.

Me: Do you hate me?

He stopped and turned around to look at me.

.

Him: Hate you? For what?

Me: I don't know... that maybe I might be the reason for your son's marriage to fail.

Him: Uh...no! Somehow he takes after me, so I'm not so surprised.

Me: So you have other kids outside of your marriage?

Him: No.

Me: Good thing you have grandkids.

Him: That I hardly see.

Me: What? Why?

Him: Don't know... I'll be in my room if you need anything...

He continued ascending, I watched him until he disappeared.
This man is strange....

38

[Thuto]

The following day I was able to go home. Nkululeko drove us in to see amount of minutes till we arrived.

Nkululeko was holding our things and i was holding the baby.

Gogo was excited when we walked in and took her great grandchild from me.

I let her baby talk and spend that time with her.

.

Gogo: yhoo akasebovu nje ufana nomamakhe.

Me: Ke mommy's girl.

Gogo: Yoh hai ke na le mpumulo ekababakhe straight.

Me: Di nko tseo tse mpi

.

We chuckled.

.

Nkuli: ungazos' phaphela

Gogo: yoh hai sibonge kuJehovah nabakwa Mngoma hai this is a great gift indeed.

.

I smiled out of those words and headed to my bedroom as she handed Culo back to me.

.

In the evening Gogo made supper and i was in the bedroom, my phone rang as I was breastfeeding Dinko.

.

Me: Griza

Her: I'm so worried about you, did everything go accordingly?

Me: Yes ma. Yoh omontle gore.

Her: Iyoh we thank God, I've been praying weitsi!

Me: Kea leboga.

Her: What's her name?

Me: Ke Dinko.

Her: Dinko? Keng so seo?

Me: Hahaha she has her dad's nose.

Her: Hao Thuto!

.

I chuckled lightly and eyed my baby, as she looked right back at me with her dark chocolate pupils.

.

Me: ke Culolethu Goapele.

Her: Beautiful names.

Me: I'll send Tshiamo the picture so that you can see her.

Her: Please ngwanake. You must come back I want to hold her.

Me: Okay mama, soon.

.

We hung up and my Nkuli walked in with a temporary crib for the baby. It was already set up so they (him and Lungelo) placed it not so far from my side.

.

Me: That looks cute.

Him: The interior designer called and told me they have begun with the nursery room.

Me: So, will it be ready when we come back?

Him: Hopefully. But they've started that's all I know.

Me: Okay thank you

.

They walked out and he just bought a few things for the baby that we'll need until we can leave.

.

At night Nkululeko woke me up, I didn't even hear my baby's cry.

I took her from her crib and lit up the room so I can breastfeed her. I did so as she calmed down.

I yawned and closed my eyes. Nkuli was enjoying his sleep but anyway I guess this will be my life for the next... I don't know couple more months.

.

In the morning she woke me up again around 5. I managed to get her to bed at 2, she can't be serious right now!

When she was calm, I woke Nkuli up.

.

Nkuli: hmmm...

Me: Tshwara ngwana gago

Him: Me?

Me: Love wake-up so I can prepare your clothes for work.

.

He opened his eyes and closed them again.

Yoh hai!

I got up from bed and put her on the carrier on my back then went to brush my teeth and wash my face.

She kept making cute sounds on my back which was ever so heart warming.

I first made breakfast for Nkuli and Gogo, other's will see themselves out.

I woke Gogo up and served her.

.

Gogo: Nompilo shouldn't you be resting mntanam hai maan you just gave birth.

Me: I'm fine.

Her: No! don't torture yourself. Haibo!

Me: Okay Gogo.

Her: Please

.

I walked out and let her eat then took the tray with me to our room.

He was awake.

.

Nkuli: Haw' baby mlethe.

Me: I woke you up and you didn't bother

.

I gave him his daughter and he was such a natural with her. Afterwards I took her and he ate.

.

Nkuli: I think we should book another session with Elisa.

Me: I doubt there's time and now that I've given birth I need to get back to work.

Him: We could make time baby

Me: There's no time Biggie.

Him: I guess...

.

.

.

[Nkululeko]

-Two weeks later-

My wife and I were back home, it's been a week and amazing moments with my two favourite girls and nothing else mattered.

It was my birthday today but I had to go to work .

.

Arriving I checked everything from customers and the kitchen staff. I got in my office and Muzi was there with a

cupcake."Happy birthday boss".

I smiled.

.

Me: thanks man...

.

He smiled, pretty weird but I took it anyway and sat down.

There was a lot of piled up work that I missed this side.

I worked until it was all halfway done, Muzi offered to check the rest for me, so I allowed him.

.

I went to get my wife some flowers first before I can go home and checked up with Emma as I came out of the florist that picked a beautiful bunch for me.

I plugged in the earpiece.

.

Emma: Big Mac

Me: Hey, I was checking up on you. Is everything okay?

Her: Yes, but he's been kicking the whole day.

Me: Oh does it hurt?

Her: It does.

Me: Should I come?

Her: N...no! I'm just not sure what's going on

.

.

Arriving home I found both of them sleeping on the carpet
the TV was on with cartoons playing.

I decided not to disturb them. I couldn't help but wonder how
the twin could've been like. Maybe a boy...or a girl.

.

Emma called once again, telling me that she was in labor.

I never had much to say on the phone but the nigga has been
running around a lot lately.

This has got to be the worst but best month I guess.

.

I grabbed my car keys and I walked out.

.

I arrived after a long drive at my father's house. I was told they
already left for the hospital by one of the guards outside.

I called my dad just as I was inside my car.

.

.

.

[Emma]

I was in pain so much that I felt like that baby was about to slide down any minute from now.

.

As I was in the labor ward, I was told I was so close. All I ever wanted to do was push now.

.

I did so that afternoon, Big Mac was outside waiting and I was doing everything that I can until the baby dropped.

I heard his tiny cry and I laid back. He was indeed a boy.

Big Mac walked in the ward and held my hand. "You did great" he mouthed.

.

My eyes were fading, my mouth quivered, I was feeling cold right then.

Big Mac was smiling, at his son, I didn't get to hold him as my heart failed to beat to its rhythmic pattern and I remained still on the bed.

.

.

.

[Thuto]

My daughter was on her seater on the counter. We preparing dinner for daddy who's birthday was today.

I only sent Gontse gifts to be delivered to her. Plenty of them that I felt would also help with her designer dreams. She was so ecstatic over the phone.

Goapele was looking at me with her smile on the face because I kept entertaining her.

.

Me: Dinko Dinko!

Culo: Hmmm!

Me: Ore hmmm! Nko tsa ntatao.

Culo: Haaa!

.

I neared my face and kissed her chubby cheeks.

My phone rang on the counter, it was Biggie.

.

Me: Daddy ka dinko.

Biggie: Sthandwa Sam

.

He sounded so down.

.

Me: Are you okay? I thought you'd be happy. it's your birthday and you should be coming home now, where are you?

Him: I'll be home just after 7

Me: Oh okay.

.

He hung up without any further word spoken. This was so surprising, he wouldn't just drop the call like that but anyway I continued cooking and checked the time.

It was after 6, I switched off the stove then took a quick shower then bathed my baby in her basin. She wasn't a big fan of water but this time around she didn't give me a hard time.

I wore a grey short jumpsuit then unwrapped the fleece blanket around her and dressed her up in her pink and grey romper.

.

When we headed downstairs Daddy just walked in.

.

Me: Look who just walked in...Daddy! Say hi.

.

She was silent, I was holding her to my chest.

.

Me: Baby.

.

We pecked and he hugged us, for that long minute I was wondering what was going on with my husband.

He was silent, his heartbeat was racing, I was scared all of a sudden.

Worried, I channelled my mood into his.

“Baby what’s going on”? I asked him as I broke free from his embrace.

.

Him: I was at the hospital, Emma gave birth today.

Me: Oh...oh wow! That’s good news then.

.

I smiled lightly but he remained comfortable in his frown.

.

Him: But she didn’t make it.

Me: What do you mean she didn’t make it?

Him: She's dead babe. She died just after giving birth to my son.

My jaw dropped right after my heart did.

Him: Can I hold on to my daughter please

He took her from me and went upstairs and I watched them enter the nursery without saying anything.

I dont know how that made me feel but I guess I felt what he was feeling.

I sat on my couch and laid my head on the arm rest and cuddled up with the cushions....

39

[Nkululeko]

I was holding my baby in my arms and she was holding tightly onto my finger. It was that soothing medicine to my soul that was shattered.

.

When she was fast asleep, I took Emma's phone and scrolled down her contact list and found Onykah's number then called her.

"Emma" Onykah said on the other line.

.

Me: Hi Onykah, it's me Big Mac.

Onykah: Hmm... It's you.

Onykah: Where is my sistuh?

Me: She is...she gave birth.

Onykah: That's what she came there fuh anyway, how is the baby?

Me: The baby is healthy but...

Her: But?

Me: Emma passed away.

Her: What?! You're kidding me right?

Me: I'm afraid I'm not.

Her: What happened? What did you do?

Me: I did nothing wrong okay Onykah... she died right after giving birth.

Her: No...

Her voice faded in affliction.

Me: I'm sorry

Her: No!

.

She wailed, and I hung up. Not really prepared to listen to her amplifying sob relieving her pain.

My daughter was slowly falling fast asleep, I brushed her back then placed her in her crib once I was sure she was in deep sleep.

.

Nompilo walked in while I was watching Culo in her peaceful sleep.

Nompilo: She's asleep?

I nodded as she stood just next to me and we gazed at the baby in perfect silence.

She touched my hand gently and I turned to face her.

.

Nompilo: I'm sorry baby...I know how you feel right now.

Me: Aren't you relieved?

Her: I'm not cruel Biggie. I'm not so heartless and cold.

Me: I'm sorry, it's just that this is not what I was looking forward to on my birthday.

Her: And I know after all she was the mother of your child.

Me: It feels like I am a bad guy you know.

Her: Don't feel that way. You did everything and more baby. That's how it goes sometimes. Pregnancy and labour are risky.

Me: I don't feel like I'm worth being a dad. What will I teach my son? What about uCulo baby? What if she finds a man like daddy.

Her: Hey... ha.a maan baby, don't do that okay. You're a great dad, and I know you're still going to do a good job.

Me: I'm sorry baby...it's just that I've been thinking about this loss. It's so wild it could've been you!

Her: Don't think about it too much.

Me: I was asking myself what if that was you? What if you lost your life after bringing another life... what if I lost you...

.

She darted to my chest and I cuddled her securely.

.

Me: I'm so glad you're here baby.

Her: And I'm glad I'm here too. We'll raise them together. We'll be okay.

.

I smiled and plotted a kiss on her forehead. "You're my dream" I said. She kissed my lips and she suggested we go and see the baby together tomorrow.

.

.

.

[Thuto]

We went downstairs to at least celebrate his birthday and his son's life too.

.

We ate and I washed the dishes and we called it a night after that.

.

In the morning, my husband and I prepared ourselves and Culo to go to Rosebank.

And when we arrived my grandmother was very happy to

see us. She took Culo from my arms and the girls were at school.

.

Her: Where are you going?

Me: uhm we're going to fetch the baby

Her: Ngwana? Oh....uhm the mother has given birth already.

.

I nodded. Nkuli faced the door uncomfortably.

.

Her: Okay ngwanake letsamaye sharp. I'll take care of this little one.

Me: thank you Griza.we'll be back later

.

Nkuli was quiet throughout the journey to the hospital. I was quiet too, thinking about how welcoming I'll be when I see the baby.

Will I ever love him like my own?This was very emotional for me because it's Emma that entrusted us with him. And even though the twin was no more, God decided to bless us with a Double portion.

.

When we arrived and the nurse took us to where the baby was. He was sleeping peacefully, so cute and tiny I was in love with him that instant.

.

Nkuli: Here he is.

Me: Omontle.

.

I hissed and looked at him

Advertisement

we took him just after signing out, he pushed me out with a wheelchair.

I was holding this baby who was now crying. I tried patting his back gently but he just wouldn't barge.

.

Biggie: please feed him.

Me: Feed him what?

Him: Your breast milk.

.

I kept quiet, I just wasn't sure about that but the cry was getting even more haunting to my ears.

I covered him and took out my breast and tried doing this, it was weird because I didn't know if it will work.

He was hungry, judging by the sounds he made while sucking, with his eyes slightly open.

.

Biggie: Thank you.

Me: He's enjoying himself.

Him: You know we have to name him too.

He requested some time from the hospital to name the baby. He needed ample time to deal with the whole ordeal and was granted

Me: Name him.

Him: Why can't we do it like we did with Culo....

Me: Okay.

Him: You okay?

Me: Yeah.

Him: I hope you're comfortable you don't have to feed him if it's...

Me: Baby relax please

.

I guess he was having his doubts but what's his is mines and we are one. He just needed to trust me, I've accepted this child and I knew just the name

.

.

I wanted to stick around longer with my grandmother so Nkuli just dropped me and Amogetswe, he promised to come back later.

My grandmother was holding Culo, having a great bond.

.

Granny: Whoo Jehovah creche!

Me: hao Griza it's just two

Her: How will you cope Thuto? Two children? Have you forgotten how busy you are ko mmerekong.

Me: I'm not the first one to do this...being a mother, working at the same time.

Her: Watsho?

Me: Weren't you the one who said I should support my husband?

Her: Well it's a good thing...oshap mara?

Me: I am.

Her: I'm always available to take care of them.

Me: No mama, you're already taking care of Gontse and Tshiamo.

Her: Gaatwe ke Masechaba olebetse?

.

I laughed out loud.

.

Me: So?

Her: oskare so jou moer!

Me: I'm not gonna do that shame forget. I'll get a nanny.

Her: Nanny? Ota ipona this time...poop! Four triplets!

Culo: Hmmm.

Granny: Ja tell your mother!

.

The girls arrived later on, very excited to see me and the baby Gontse was squeezing every baby's cheek.

.

Gontse: They look so cute... this one looks like me (points at Culo)

Tshiamo: Jwanong oo ke wa mang?

Me: Ke waaka.

Gontse: twins? Haa aus'Thuto we thought you only had one child.

Me: I have two nana.

Tshiamo: Wow they are so cute. What's his name?

Me: Ke Amogetswe.

Tshiamo: WOW!

.

She held him in her arms and my grandmother touched my hand and smiled at me.

I knew what that meant. She was proud of me. I don't know, I thought the baby was so deserving...

40

[Nkululeko]

I so wanted my marriage to work and I was glad my wife was working with me.

I wanted to buy her a black Mercedes G Wagon for her. She's been planning to buy it but her words were "I'm afraid of driving."

I wanted to give her anything and everything that she deserves. I was gonna pop by at the dealership later but Muzi made things manageable.

Work would keep me busy most of the time, but I wanted her not to feel alone in raising the kids.

.

My mother called while i was driving on my way back home around 6.

.

Me: Hello.

Mom: Nkululeko. Long time.

Me: Yes.

Her: How are you?

Me: Good.

Her: Not so good thanks for asking.

Silence.

Her: Sid Emma give birth already?

Me: You.

Her: Oh when?

Me: I'm driving, talk later.

.

I hung up and took a right turn at the stop.

What she did to my me and my wife was totally disrespectful and sometimes I wondered if that really was my mom. And for me to stay on the safe side it was best not to keep her updated.

She showed me how capable she was to destroy me and even though it was indirectly, her constantly hurting Nompilo was another way to show how she cared less about my happiness. So she's good in a distance, I'd rather have her stay there.

.

.

.

[Thuto]

By the way, I got my Matric certificate. I did well, qualified for a bachelor which was good enough for me but I knew my sister was going to top that when she does her matric year with distinctions.

.

My babies were growing and growing older and it was an honour to be a mother.

I felt very much blessed. They were both two months, and boy oh boy! Culo was such a bully.

Qiniso was such a sweet child, yes his dad named him Qiniso who took after his sweet father.

Emma's body was deported back to the US and she was buried hopefully by now. I guess Onykah still had some beef and bad blood with my husband that I didn't know about.

.

I had an exciting and brilliant idea for my husband in hopes that he will like it.

It was the month of December and I was only hoping for the best month.

.

My fans wanted me back since I had been busy trying to be a mom and running the label at the same time.

I've been hitting the gym more often and it wasn't difficult since we have one in the house.

I had come from work with Ntando dropping me off. MaTshepi was looking after them for me until I come back from my busy schedules.

She would travel everyday but Ntando was always available to get her right back.

Being a 21-year-old married woman was not easy but love was my drive. I remember saying to my mother "I'm gonna love hard, I'm gonna be a good mother", and those words bound me from doing the opposite.

I've never received a mother's love and to my kids, they were going to experience it each and every day while I'm still around.

.

So MaTshepi left while I changed into slippers and wore Nkuli's shirt. Downstairs the kids were watching The amazing world of Gumball. I doubt they even knew what that was.

I quickly made my man his supper, grilled chicken and wors,

whipped soft pap as he walked in.

.

Nkuli: Baby.

.

As always he loved holding me from the behind. I turned around and kissed him.

.

Me: How was work?

Him: Work was work(kiss) how was (kiss) work?

.

I giggled and hung my hands on his shoulder.

.

Me: It was okay. I'm cooking now for my handsome husband

Him: And he appreciates it, where are my muffins?

Me: Check the lounge.

.

He pecked my lips once more and walked away. While we were eating the babies collapsed on their comfy blanket on their seats on the carpet.

.

Me: Love I was thinking...

Him: Yeah.

Me: How about I open a new record label.

Him: Oh ...

Me: Yeah I mean you have Big Mac records and its your own empire

Advertisement

the fruits of your labour.

Him: I'm listening.

Me: I want to build something for us and our kids.

Him: I don't know. Big Mac is theirs as much as it's ours. You might want to start something else.

Me: Nah. I want what I want. Plus I will properly release my music under my own label. So I need your guidance.

Him: Time will tell, let's not rush things. Let's give all the attention to work on what we have for now.

Me: Oh okay fair enough.

Him: But I like the idea.

.

I smiled and nodded.

.

My grandmother planned on taking the girls with her to NW these holidays until early next year.

I wasn't going to join them because I was to spend my days with my small family.

.

On a Saturday I decided to go and do some shopping, for my babies. They didn't have enough of everything because of my tight schedule.

I bought everything that they would need with MaTshepi's help. While I was pushing the double pram outside the mall with MaTshepi holding the bags. We placed things inside the boot with Ntando's help, I felt a light pat on my shoulder.

.

"Mabhebeza".

I turned around and it was Kagiso.

Me: Yes?

Kagiso: Yoh wa ipata thle. It's been a long while.

I nodded then turned around again.

Kagiso: Chillie are those your kids?

Me: Yeah.

Him: Wow! Who knew gore wena you'll be a parent.

.

MaTshepi was now looking at us and I felt suffocated just by the look in her eyes.

.

Me: Kagiso nice to see you mara I have to go.

Him: ke sao ncanywa, take care. Cute babies

.

How can he say that? Mxm.

MaTshepi sat in front and my kids and I graced the back seat.

Culo kept crying I didn't know why she was such an attention seeker.

Her brother kept looking at her while sucking his dummy.

.

MaTshepi: Why is she crying?

Me: Akietsi mara Goapele ke character...

.

I tried feeling her a bottle but she wouldn't be quiet.

Her cry was tormenting me now and I wasn't breastfeeding anymore. It must be the nappy then.

When we arrived home I changed the both of them.

MaTshepi made them food and I fed them. While they were eating their dad walked in.

.

Nkululeko: Baby come.

Me: Come? I'm feeding them.

Him: MaTshepi can do that.

Me: Mara can't I just spend time with my kids fela.

Him: Please...just a second nje.

Me: Okay fine.

.

I dropped the bowl and got up, he held my hand.

.

Me: What's going on?

Him: I have something for you.

Me: i hope it's something nice

Him: Something more than the word nice.

.

From then he covered my eyes as we walked slowly,
stepping outside.

When he removed his hands I saw a car.

A sleek black Mercedes G Wagon.

my heart rate became so abnormal, my heart was about to rip.

I looked at him.

.

Me: Biggie?

Him: It's yours.

Me: Oh my word...what?!

.

I walked to it and it was brand new. I grew speechless. My hands over my mouth.

.

Me: WOW! thank you!

I jumped on him excitedly.

Him: Wanna test drive?

Me: You think you're funny neh.

.

He chuckled and I punched his shoulder.

.

Him: May I take you for a ride in your brand new car, Madam?

Me: Of course what the fuck!

.

He opened the door for me and I got in. A smell of a new car, so fresh I smiled the interior was just as beautiful.

He took me for a spin around the burb, he was taking turns I never knew existed.

When we got back, Siyanda's car was in my driveway.

.

Me: What is she doing here?

Nkuli: Babe please do not cause a scene.

Me: You are expecting her?

Him: Not at all.

.

We walked inside the house and she was holding Amo.

I wanted to snatch my baby from her. "Mommy and daddy are back" she said.

My baby started crying, I would cry too when a witch holds me. To make things worse she tries to calm him down.

.

Me: Give me my son please.

She hands him over to me and I pat him lightly on the back as he calms down.

.

Nkuli: Ma. Why are you here?

Siya: I came here to see you guys.

Me: Look if you came here to disrespect and attack us, I sugge-

Siya: Not at all.

.

Nkuli and I looked at each other.

.

Siya: I came here to apologise. Especially to you Thuto.

Me: Nompilo.

Her: Nompilo. I'm really sorry, for every hurtful words I said to you. For being spiteful, I guess it's because I was going through a tough time and I was bitter and angry at everyone

else. I'm sorry...

.

She released her crocodile tears and I was not about to fall in her trap.

.

Me: MaTshepi please bring Culo!

MaTshepi: Okay Ausi!

Me: And I'll be in the nursery.

I took my son with me to nursery.

Me: Askies boy ba go tshwara ka matsogo asnaaks

.

I looked at him and he blinked as a tear fell off. I wiped his face then sat on the rocking chair and tried rocking him to sleep.....

41

[Thuto]

When I went downstairs, my son was asleep, the only people left was Nkululeko holding Culo and MaTshepi who was whipping lunch.

.

Nkuli: Where is Qiniso?

Me: O robetse.

Him: Hmm.

.

I joined them on the couch and we played together.

.

“Baby mom was very sincere you know”.

I ignored him and took the remote to change the channel.

.

Nkuli: Nompilo

.

I channel hopped without paying any attention.

.

Nkuli: Baby please listen to me.

Me: I'm listening.

Him: She is hurt and regretful. Can you work with me here.

Me: Work with you on what? Nkululeko you seem to forget what that woman did to us

Him: That's because I know her...I know what kind of a person she is. Baby all the things she said to you was because she was hurt and bitter.

Me: We're all hurt and bitter, what's so special about her hurt and bitterness?

Him: Try and understand.

Me: No I don't want her around me and my kids. She must take out her bitterness elsewhere and not here.

Him: She's going through a divorce babe.

Me: And I understand, which man would stay with a woman

like that? Lenna I wouldn't cope!

.

He kept quiet. Oh yes he better, falling for traps like that was meant for him.

I wasn't stupid.

My husband was too sweet and sometimes that sweetness gets us into trouble so I guess God knew he'd need me in his life.

.

Nkuli: Baby I think we should release MaTshepi until next year hey.

Me: Why?

Him: It's December she also needs to be with her family.

Me: I guess you right

.

See? He's just too sweet.

I guess he was going to babysit so I trusted him to know what to do.

We talked and agreed on payment then she left after lunch.

I took Culo to get some sleep just next to her brother.
My husband and I thought it was a great way to get them to bond.

.

We watched movies, cuddling and I knew when he started kissing the side of my head he wanted something.

He moved his hand down to my cookie and gently rubbed it.

My mouth was sprightly open, gasping for breath. He fed me his tongue and I danced to it. After a while of drowning in the wet kiss we were breathing heavily, making eye contact.

.

Him: don't you have something to say to your husband?

I giggled and kissed him again.

Me: Thank you for the whip baby

Him: Show daddy you're grateful.

.

I continued to kiss him as my hands moved down to his pants and I rubbed his hard manhood.

I was ready for him but was he? He used his hand to take off my blouse. My yellow cleavage greeted him and I didn't give

him the chance to touch.

.

I moved down on him and feasted on his big man to satisfy his sexual hunger like I was indulging on a Big Mac.

I looked at him with beady eyes, and he had his shut. He bit his bottom lip and stroke my hair while groaning out of pleasure.

I wasn't about to stop, I wanted to show some appreciation, that was a lot of money.

I undressed my trousers and sat on top of him naked, he gently brushed my behind as we shared seductive kisses.

.

Me: I think we should use a condom.

Nkuli: Why?

.

We said in between the kiss. I broke it and caught my breath.

“We're not trying to get pregnant again or are we”?

.

Him: Okay

.

He scooped me up and he knew his way around this house until he opened the guest room door like he was about to fuck another random bitch at a club.

He dropped me on the bed and stripped off his shirt and took off his pants quickly then dived on top of me.

I screamed and giggled like a toddler as he sent a tickling sensation all over my body.

I reached for a condom in the drawer and teared it. I did the honours, making sure its on.

With those few minutes we were satisfied. We didn't want anymore of anything

he discarded the glove and we got inside the satin sheet.

He kissed my forehead and let me rest my head on him.

.

Nkulukelo: That was amazing...

.

I smiled, as I brushed his beard lightly with his ease.

.

Me: Thank you baby.

Him: I love you.

Me: I do too. I love you so much.

.

.

.

[Nkululeko]

I was happy when my marriage was luxuriant without really paying much attention to it.

Now it wasn't about us anymore, it felt like a partnership because we had Culo and Qiniso in the picture.

I got up from the bed because I heard one of the kids wailing on the other side.

I wore my boxers and headed upstairs to the nursery, it was Qiniso. I picked him up and I swayed him in my arms until he calmed down.

His sister was still asleep so I went with him downstairs and made him a bottle of milk, like his mom taught me how to. We perched in the lounge while he was sucking and kicking his legs in the air. We watched SAHFN together and Ivy popped up on the screen.

“I am back in studio, it's been such an amazing experience and I thank BMR for giving me this chance to make things right”.

Interviewer: Congratulations on your first album that just went gold.

Me: WOW finally!

.

“Finally”? Nompilo said sitting next to me.

Her eyes shifted to the screen and she saw Ivy.

Me: She went gold.

Nompilo: Yeah I know, and she's doing really well hey.

Me: Are you gonna go back to studio?

Nompilo: I've been thinking about it but now I've been trying to trim my body for the awaited music videos I'll be shooting.

Me: Yeah I guess. I'd really like to hear you rap from a mother's perspective this time.

Her: Yeah I'd like that...but Baby why don't you come back to the industry?

Me: Naaaah.

Her: Your people miss you, I miss you too.

Me: But I'm here.

Her: I miss Big Mac. Not Nkululeko.

Me: Ai Nompilo awume.

Her: I'm being real but anyway take your time.

.

We watched until the interview ended. The house phone rang and she went to answer. Then came back.

"I'm needed in studio"

Me: oh...you leaving?

Her: i have to

Me: Okay I'll call Ntando on your behalf.

Her: Thank you.

.

She went to take her shower while I called Ntando and there was another cry baby upstairs.

I left Qiniso on the couch and went to get Culo. She halted the minute I peeped and looked at her.

.

Me: Daddy's girl.

.

She gave me a serious gaze, this child was strange in her own way.

.

Me: Culo.

.

She cried again and she screamed the minute her tiny hands touched my beard.

.

Me: Culo what's your problem?

Her mother came tying her robe.

Nompilo: what are you doing to my baby!

Me: Culo is such a drama queen, mthathe

She took her and immediately she went silent. "please feed her baby" she said. "I have to dress up and go".

Me: i think my beard scares her, what if she never stops crying?

Her: Then shave Nkuli.

Me: You know that's not gonna happen in a million years.

Her: Then hide it with a bibi.

.

I chuckled.

.

Me: You can't be serious Chillie.

Her: I gotta bounce.

.

She gave Culo back to me and she cried again. I wasn't sure what I was gonna do now.

I went to the main bedroom and Nompilo who was applying lotion on her naked body.

.

Me: Can't you call and say you can't come?

Her: No baby we wouldn't have had this problem if you hadn't let MaTshepi go.

She picked out this short denim dress and high length boots. I drooled.

.

Me: That's appetizing.

She wore the under garments and got dressed.

Me: You're showing off to whom?

Her: You don't like what I'm wearing?

Me: It's perfect. I'm just jealous I won't be with you looking that stunning.

She blushed.

.

Culo was quiet because now she was looking at her mom. I watched her prepare herself until her phone rang. "It's Ntando. Bye lovers."

She rushed with her bag and kissed the both of us.

Culo kept crying. I put her down and wore my trackpants and down stairs we went. My boy was feeling lonely so I was holding two crying babies.

Oh my God what did I get myself into! My dad walked in unexpectedly.

.

Me: Dad.

Dad: Such noise. Why are they crying?

.

He took Culo and we went to the lounge, when he fed her the bottle she went silent.

Qiniso kept quiet when his sister calmed down.

.

Dad: Uyaphi umakoti isn't she supposed to be taking care of them?

Me: Well I'm here. She's doing business

Him: They are so cute, reminds me when I held you and your brother like this when you were this small.

Me: Oh please Baba.

Him: Anyway, I came here to talk to you.

Me: I'm listening.....

42

[Nkululeko]

I was looking at my dad who looked like he had so much to say.

.

Me: I'm listening.

Zweli: Never mind.

Me: Was it a serious matter?

Him: No it was about the current businesses you're running

Me: Oh okay

.

The bond that he shared with my daughter was priceless.

The way she was so fond of him. I smiled then he held Qiniso, while I poured him something to drink.

He was so good with both of them.

I placed a can of Monster on the coffee table and looked at him.

.

Me: How do you do it?

Him: I don't know, it just comes naturally.

Me: Hmm... I wish I possessed your aura.

Him: You're still a new parent, take it easy son.

.

I nodded and we conversed over cans of energy drink and watched some sports. I received a call from Muzi.

.

Me: Muzi?

Muzi: There's an emergency at the restaurant.

Me: What's going on Muzi?

Him: I can't say anything over the phone.

Me: Okay I'll be there.

.

I looked at my dad who had the kids peacefully laying in his arms.

.

Me: Dad, will you be able to look after them for me until I come back?

Him: Sure no problem.

Me: Are you sure?

Him: A hundred percent.

Me: Thank you.

I went to change then took my car keys and left.

.

.

.

[Thuto]

When I came back from work I walked inside the house.

.

“Baby I’m back!” I said aimlessly plodding to the lounge. I found Zweli on my couch watching TV with sleeping babies in his arms.

.

Me: Uh...sorry. I didn’t know you were around. Where's Nkululeko?

Him: There was work emergency. He had to go.

Me: Oh I see. I’ll take them to bed.

Him: Just show me where the nursery is.

.

I led the way to upstairs and he put them to sleep in their crib.

Me: Thank you.

Him: They are so beautiful.

Me: Yeah they are.

.

His eyes kept wandering back to my face then back to my revealed dairy.

It was an awkward silence journey downstairs.

.

Zweli: I uhm... can i ask you something.

Me: Sure.

Him: Who is Culo's father?

.

I narrowed my eyes and gave him a puzzled look.

"What are you on about? I asked standing with my hands holding onto the counter.

.

Him: it's a question that needs an answer.

Me: Nkuli is the father.

Him: How far were you when you found out you were pregnant?

Me: I was eleven weeks in December.

Him: Is that it?

Me: Why are you questioning me!

Him: Hey don't raise your voice kimi. I'm not Nkululeko!

.

I kept quiet and swallowed the my lumpy saliva it was too hard to take in.

I don't know what he was trying to do.

.

Zweli: So, now I wanna know. You were about two months then...why did you give birth in September?

Me: I had pregnancy complications.

Him: And that's your excuse?

Me: That's the truth.

Him: Bullshit!

Me: Why are you doing this? I thought that we were never gonna talk about what happened. All of a sudden you're bringing it up.

Him: I'm bringing it up because you've been lying to me.

Me: I'm not lying!

Him: Shut up!

.

He pointed his finger at me and came closer and closer. I was slowly losing my breath because I didn't know what he wanted to do to me.

I faced down and with his finger he traced my boobs, tears fell off my face. I was thinking a whole lot that he might do something really terrible.

He sucked that particular finger and was up close and personal. I inhaled his cologne and my whole body trembled with fear.

.

Zweli: I know Culo is my daughter, I can feel it, I saw it, she's mine.

Me: You-you're mistaken.

Him: I'm mistaken?Am I?

.

I kept quiet and my bottom lip quivered. He was scaring me.

.

“Look me in the fucken eyes damnit!”

He said in a very firm fuelled tone and I was startled.

I looked at him and his eyes said the most, it was an uncomfortable, very daunting look to my soul.

Me: Please don't hurt me.

Him: Tell me I'm wrong.

Me: You're wrong

Him: Nompilo...

.

I shifted my eyes from his.

“Hey! Ngibuke.” with his hand he made me look at him forcefully.

Zweli: You better be right! Because if you're shitting on me with lies....

He wiped my wet face gently with his hands.

Him: You should know me better than anyone. I'll crush you

Advertisement

I'll fuck you up and then you'll have something to cry about.

Now don't cry...

.

He moved his face closer and his breath chaffed the side slope of my neck.

“Like I said, for your sake I hope you’re not lying... enjoy the rest of your day” he said, slowly moving away from me.

I watched him walk away until the door opened and closed. I let the tears fall from my eyes.

How could he come in here and threaten me?!

Why was he being so impossible?

My marriage is gonna go down the drain if that’s what he was planning to do.

He’ll definitely mess up everything for me. Culolethu is Nkuli’s daughter I dont know what kind of games he was trying to play.

It wasn’t funny, and I didn’t appreciate it.

I went to changed quickly into comfortable clothing then started on dinner.

When I was done I sat by the lounge and watched TV.

.

I felt a shake from Nkuli on my arm, my brain was frozen I couldn’t think on what to exactly say to him.

.

Nkuli: The kids are crying and you're just sitting there unbothered.

Me: Mh?

Him: Nompilo kanti what's wrong?

Me: Mh? Oh sorry eish!

.

I got up from the couch and ran upstairs. They were both awake and crying.

.

Me: Sorry babies.

I picked them up and sat on the rocking chair and tried calming them down. They eventually did then I went downstairs and prepared them their food.

.

Nkuli: I wonder what got you so worked up.

Me: it's nothing babe

Him: I'll be in the shower.

.

I sat the kids on their seats and fed them. When I kept feeding Culo, Zweli's words shook me "She's my daughter. I feel it, I saw it, she's mine."

When I was done with them it was time for their bath. I bathed the both of them and dressed them up.

I loved how they would cooperate, it was amazing how they enjoyed water. I dressed them warmly and had them join me for a Christmas movie on one of the channels.

Nkuli was already eating.

.

Him: You're so quiet baby are you okay?

Me: Why wouldn't I be?

.

He went mute, I sighed and mouthed a "I am sorry".

Him: Talk to me.

Me: it's just work, someone really irritated me.

Him: Who babe?

Me: Bryce, you know how he can be.

Him: Don't let whatever he did ruin your day.

.

I released a smile and the babies were seeking my attention with their eyes.

I gave it to them for that while after all they were everything and more, my smile keepers and joy.

Nkuli went to bed saying he was tired. I switched off the lights and made sure every door in the house was locked.

I was just as tired but I had to make sure the kids sleep first before I could.....

[Thuto]

I was very confused but Zweli made sense in every single way but I didn't want to take it into heart. I wasn't sure what was his problem with me. I thought we made it so clear between us that there was no way in hell we were gonna ever mention the incident again.

.

I woke up the next morning and my husband was up and I had to attend to the kids, I did so as he prepared himself for work.

I wasn't going anywhere but I knew I had to do some Christmas shopping so that we can have our own intimate family time together.

We were not going to plan anything, nor plan to go anywhere.

.

I simply made them milk then tried making breakfast. He came downstairs and gave all of us pecks on the cheeks after eating, I ate too after the kids were full.

When I went back upstairs my grandmother was calling.

.

Her: I was checking up on you, we miss you.

Me: I miss all of you too but as soon as you come back I'll come and visit.

Her: All is well ngwanake, enjoy your holidays with your family.

Me: I love you.

Her: I love you too.

.

I hung up and took a huge sigh. I was hoping to enjoy my holidays really, not even thinking they were to be that fun.

I went to take a bath while I put the kids next to each other to communicate in their unknown speech and bond. I dressed up in shorts, a vest and socks.

There was a buzz at the gate.

.

“Hello?”

Zweli: Hey Nompilo, please open up.

.

I opened for him silently and ran upstairs to grab a my husband's trackpants.

He opened the door for himself while I strutted back. He wasn't alone but was accompanied by a white man.

.

Zweli: Hey...

Me: Hi.

Zweli: This is doctor Cliff. doctor this is Nompilo.

Cliff: Hi ma'am, you have such a beautiful home.

.

I scribbled at him then darted to Zweli with dusky eyes.

.

Me: May I please speak to you... alone.

Cliff: I'll be in the lounge.

Me: Who invited you into my lounge?

Zweli: Nompilo.

Me: He.e! You won't come into my house unannounced as you please

Zweli: I didn't come to fight you.

Me: Fight me? What is he here to do yena Cliff.

Him: Remember our conversation yesterday? I want us to find out if Culo is really my daughter. So he's here to do the DNA tests.

Me: And if she's yours what are you going to do about that?

Him: I dont appreciate your tone.

Me: Get out of my house. Etswang uit!

Zweli: Asiyi ndawo.

Me: Awuyi ndawo ke kae moo? Camp site?

Cliff: I'll be in the car.

Me: Yeah you better take him with.

.

Cliff walked out and I headed to the lounge and checked if the babies were okay.

They were looking at each other, touching hands and just being cute.

Zweli grabbed my arm like I'm the tattiest thing ever!

.

Me: You're hurting me!

Him: Don't you dare bullshit me wena!

Me: I'm not doing the tests and that's the end of it.

Him: Excuse me?

Me: You're excused. Now good bye!

Him: Ucabanga ukuthi ngizozwa ngawe.

Me: Ra tshwana rra, le nna I won't take orders from you... I mean why are you doing this? Why? Are you trying to destroy

what Nkuli and I have? Or better yet, what will he say when he hears that superhero father banged his wife.

.

He kept quiet and swallowed hard.

“I guess you didn’t think about that, right”?

.

He let go of my arm and dipped his hands in his pockets.

.

Him: We’re not done, I’ll be back.

Me: And I’ll be waiting.

.

He walked away and I watched him. I felt really tired of being controlled like this. I wasn’t interested in those DNA tests infact I knew Culo was Nkuli’s child.

Zweli must just chill somewhere under a tree

Advertisement

what we did I regret it and.

I wish we just found a way to not indulge in such an activity and now he’s looking for an excuse to just mess with me.

.

.

.

[Nkululeko]

At work I received a call from my mother. I was still observing stock sheets.

.

Me: Ma? What's going on?

Her: I actually wanted to talk to your wife but she is not taking my calls.

Me: Please bare with her.

Her: Then I guess you'll have to talk to her. Where are you?

Me: I'm working.

Her: I'm hosting Christmas again... I'd like you guys to come and join me.

Me: Who else is invited?

Her: My sons and their wives, the kids

Me: It will be very hard to convince her.

Her: If only you'd take a good look at my heart then you'll see I mean no harm. I just want us to bury the hatchet and move on you know.

Me: I just hope you're not playing us this time around.

Her: No... I'm sorry, I know I wronged you

Me: Let me talk to her.

Her: Thank you and please come back with good news.

Me: I'm not promising anything but I'll try.

Her: That's good enough for me.

Me: Aight cool! I gotta bounce.

.

I hung after her goodbye then resumed with work, deciding to go home after the long day and Muzi was absent.

After nine I had just parked my car. Walking in I was welcomed by the smell of cigarettes and Nompilo was puffing at the

lounge with a bottle of the coffee table. I looked at her quizzically.

.

Me: Haibo Nompilo! We have kids around the house

.

She didn't say anything and infact it felt like an encouragement dose I just gave her as she continued puffing.

The kids were wailing upstairs and her eccentricity was disturbing me lately.

I walked upstairs and I picked the both of them. I spent a few more minutes trying to get them calm until they fell asleep again. I could not believe this!

.

I showered and went down again.

She hadn't cooked and I was hungry. To the lounge again, still in the same position I had left her in.

.

Me: Nompilo!

.

She didn't say anything but hugged her legs, curled up on the couch.

I got much closer and she was in tears.

.

Me: Baby what's going on? I thought we both quit our bad habits.

Her: The-there is nothing to talk about.

Me: Why are you shutting me out?

Her: I'm a bad wife I know.

She turned around and looked at me, her eyes leaking with tears.

Me: What happened?

No words came out so instead of persisting I drew her closer to me that whenever she's ready to talk she will talk.

I let her go to bed so I cleared up her mess before I could make myself something to eat.

.

In the morning I woke up first and it was my turn to babysit. I called Muzi and he promised to pitch. I made the kids milk and decided not to disturb my wife's sleep.

.

I made breakfast for us after feeding them then I swept around the kitchen.

Nompilo came down when she was ready with her sports bag in hand. She greeted and went to the lounge then came back and sat down on the high stool.

I held her from behind as always and kissed her neck.

.

Me: How are you feeling now?

Her: Feeling better.

.

I moved on to kiss her lips then served her breakfast as I joined her too and we ate in silence.

.

Me: Baby

.

She looked at me with alerted eyes.

.

Me: Mom is hosting this Christmas. She asked me to talk to you since she can't get hold of you on the phone.

Nompilo: Hmm.

Me: I know wena noMa have this beef going on, but she's trying.

Her: That's what she wants you to think so that you when you least expect it, she strikes.

Me: I doubt any of that will happen.

Her: No

Me: Please don't let hate cloud your heart.

Her: I dont hate her.

Me: Then please think about it.

Her: If you want to go then go, but leave me and my babies out of it

.

She got up and took her bags with her and walked out.

I sighed heavily and cleared up before I could go back to the lounge.

I was planning a walk with the kids at the park.

.

.

.

[Thuto]

I was shooting for a magazine cover. My body was right where it needs to be everything was great from hair, makeup and clothing.

It was going be the second issue this December on one of the biggest magazine in the country.

After the shoot I looked at my photos from the PC.

It was a successful and colourful day.

My team helped me pull it off and Gina came to me when I was changing.

.

Gina: your husband has been calling all day.

Me: Did you answer?

Her: No I decided not to.

Me: Okay thank you

.

“Chillie your next interview is at 3”

I couldn't figure out who was talking, but I got the message any way. I finally called Nkululeko back.

.

Nkuli: Kunini ngiku founela

Me: I was really busy, anyway what's going on?

Him: Please comeback home something happened

Me: What happened?

Him: I can't say it over the phone Love.

Me: Nkululeko!

.

He dropped the call.

I was left thinking, confused a lot of things jogging my mind, something felt so wrong.

.

Me: Gina cancel all the appointments for the day.

Gina: We can't, why?!

Me: Family emergency.

Her: No Chillie you can't do that.

Me: When something concerns my family then everything will stop. Understood?

Her: Understood.

.

I took my bags and said my goodbyes to everyone else. Ntando was already waiting so I got in the car and he drove off.....

44

[Thuto]

I was paranoid on my way back trying to think about the possible but I didn't know what to really think.

.

Upon my arrival my husband was sitting by the lounge, with Qiniso sleeping in his arms. His head has a plaster and his arm was bandaged.

.

Me: Nkuli... what happened?

Nkuli: Please sit down.

"Okae Goapele" I asked sitting down.

Him: Babe please promise to stay calm okay.

.

I kept quiet and sighed hoping for the worst when he said that.

.

Him: I went out with the kids today and i was ambushed with a gun by some guys.

Me: Don't tell me that they shot my daughter.

Him: No, they took her.

.

Tears formed in mu eyes as I glanced at his non-emotion face that didn't give me a hint of how he felt about the situation.

.

Me: They took her? And you let them?

Him: There was nothing I could do babe. I don't carry any weapons.

Me: But you were able to protect your son?

Him: Don't talk like that Nompilo.

Me: So you just let them take my child?

Him: I tried fighting but as you can see they hurt me

.

I got up with my bags and headed upstairs, I wiped my tears as I plotted on the bed and dug in my purse, reaching for my phone and called Zweli.

Deep within something told me that he was the mastermind behind this kidnapping of Culo.

It directed me straight to voicemail and i was panicking, hoping that my daughter isn't harmed or dead somewhere.

After several attempts I gave up, I mean who was I fooling? He was never gonna answer.

I calmed down and went back to the lounge and sat next to my husband.

.

Me: Baby

.

He turned his head to look at me.

.

Me: O sharp? Are tbe wounds deep?

Him: It's not serious.

Me: Did they hurt Amo?

Him: No he's fine

.

I took him from his embrace and sweat broke forth from his forehead. He was peacefully sleeping and with my hand I gently wiped him and kissed his slightly opened mouth

.

Me: Did you call the police?

Nkuli: I asked my dad to help us.

Me: Oh?

Him: Yeah I'm sorry about this, I promise she'll be back.

.

I nodded and got up with sleeping Amo and li sat on the rocking chair of the nursery and cradled him in my arms.

My phone rang and it was a call from Zweli.

I pressed the green without saying anything yet.

.

Zweli: Don't worry about her she's safe.

Me: Bring back my daughter, NOW!

Him: We did the tests and in three days we'll find out the truth.

I request your presence

Me: You know, some of us have real jobs and things to do. I don't have time for you. I hope you get what you want Zweli and just leave me alone!

.

I heard Goapele making noise in the background. She was not crying but it was a cheerful sound.

.

Zweli: I just need to know that what I'm feeling is not a lie. I'm not on a mission to harm you or your marriage.

Me: Just bring back my daughter!

.

I hung up and put my son in his sleeper then walked out for a quick shower. I wore my husband's clothes then went down again he wasn't around.

I looked outside and one of his cars were not there. Preparing dinner I put on one of his albums and jammed while I prepared and cleaned around.

.

See with us woman we're given in so many ways. We can cook

Advertisement

clean and watch our babies at the same time. Have sex and pray to God at the same time, well atleast I do!

.

.

.

[Nkululeko]

When I was on my way to Oliphantsfontein my dad called me to come and get my daughter, she was found.

I was relieved to hear that. Six hours without her was miserable and her cry haunted me when she as taken away and the worst

was I couldn't do anything about it.

.

When I arrived they were in the lounge and i heard her joyful sound from when I was coming in.

.

Me: San'bonani.

Dad: Yebo.

.

I sat down and he was holding her.

.

Me: Yoh Baba umthole kuphi?

Him: It doesn't matter, does it?

.

I went to get her and she started crying.

.

Me: Come on big girl... you didn't miss daddy?

.

She wailed louder and my dad took her and she calmed down just after a minute or so.

.

Me: Ngyabonga Baba.

Him: Anything for my family

Me: We need to head back it's getting really late. My wife will get worried

Him: Okay, let me walk you out.

.

We stood up and walked to my car making conversation.

When i took Culo from him she cried but we had no choice. I buckled her at the back and got in my car driving off.

Eventually, she calmed down on the way.

.

Arriving home Nompilo ran towards us when she realised I was carrying Culo.

.

Her: Oh my baby!

.

She took her from me and kissed her all over the face.

.

Nompilo: Where did you find her?

Me: like I promised,we'd find her.

Her: Thank you.

.

She pecked my lips and gave me a brief hug.

.

Nompilo: I made supper baby, it's ready.

Me: Thanks.

I walked to the sitting room and my boy was quietly staring at the ceiling with a pacifier. I let him be and watched the news.

.
. .

[Thuto]

From now I felt really bad about what was happening behind Nkuli's back. Not to even mention the red lies that I cannot even begin to reveal.

The man he trusted was the one playing him, what he was trying to do was be a good father and spend time with his kids not knowing his father was the man he should be looking out for.

I can never even begin to explain my stupidity. Stupid mistakes that are catching up with me in my future to oppress me and dim my happiness.

I dished up for us and made the kids their food too then fed them together, at least my heart now was at ease knowing that we were all together.....

45

[Thuto]

-Three days later-

I wanted to travel with my car to go to Zweli's place.

He wouldn't take no for an answer and of course when he jumps you have to ask how high.

Highly annoyed I was throughout that long journey, I had to take the kids along with me because their dad was working.

.

Arriving at Zweli's paradise MaRose was there she watched them for me as I went up to the study room. He was standing there talking on the phone. I waited for him to finish then walked in after he hung up.

.

Zweli: Finally.

Me: Can you just say whatever and let me go?

.

He walked to the door and closed it and reached out for the envelope after sitting on the desk.

.

Him: Still sealed.

Me: Could've fooled me.

Him: Ukhuluma kanjani nam, Nompilo.

.

I kept quiet and folded my arms. He made me so angry, so angry and I couldn't hide the fact that I lost respect for him.

.

Zweli: Anyway...

.

He opened the envelope and the document was there. I was getting nervous and I didn't know why. He scanned the paper and looked at me.

"Negative right?" I said out of confidence.

He roughly grabbed my arm and I was very much closer to him. He moved over to whisper in my ear.

.

Zweli: Why are you lying to me?

Me: What are you taking about?

Him: You know very well what I am talking about.

.

He moved and gave me the paper. It was in black and white that he was Goapele's dad.

My jaw dropped.

.

Me: No something is wrong here.

Him: What is wrong?

Me: You did something to these results didn't you?

Him: Uyasangana.

Me: No! This is impossible!

Him: Yes it is. We made love that night don't you remember?
Huh?

.

He pulled me by my waist and pecked my lips. I looked away
deep inside my intestines twisted.

.

Him: We don't have to be together but I just want want a
deserved relationship with my daughter.

Me: You can't do that, please. You can still see her as your
grandchild every now and again.

Him: I refuse.

Me: What about Nkuli?

Him: What about him?

Me: Zweli we're gonna break alot of hearts. Your son, me the
family. Please I'm begging you

Him: I'm sorry Nompilo. I can't.

Me: I thought we agreed about keeping this a secret!

Him: For how long?

Me: Forever! I just got married.

Him: Then let me disappear with my child uhlale wena nendoda
yakho mina ngiz'hambele.

Me: What? No!

Him: It's better that way than him finding out the truth so give
me my daughter. I leave and that's it. You and your husband
will get used to the child being missing.

.

Tears fell off my eyes.

This man was cruel, cold hearted and selfish. I glanced at his surliest soul that was consumed by evil. I thought maybe he would say he is joking but he wasn't. All he was trying to do was defuse the situation for his own benefit, forgetting that I was Culo's mother and a child needs their mother.

I didn't get that love from my mother and really I wanted my child to be loved by me. Not another woman to do my job and now I'm stuck between a rock and a hard place.

.

Zweli: Because I'm a nice guy, I'll give you time to think about this... now leave my office.

.

I gave him back the paper and walked away slowly. I took my kids and Ntando drove us to the hospital. I needed advise on how could this be possible. Deep in sadness we arrived the doctor welcomed us in.

.

Doc: They are so cute hey.

Me: And troublesome.

.

We laughed and he sat down.

.

Him: so what brings you here Mrs Mngoma?

Me: Well there is something I needed clarity on.

Him: I'm listening.

Me: I know this may sound like I'm crazy but is there something like twins with different fathers?

Him: Well, it's strange but yes there are rare cases like that.

Me: So can you get pregnant if you are already pregnant?

Him: The term used to describe this situation is superfetation.

Superfetation is the formation of a fetus while another fetus is already present in the uterus. Essentially, it describes a situation where a woman becomes pregnant when she is already pregnant. It occurs when ova from two separate menstrual cycles are released, fertilized

Advertisement

and implant in the uterus.

Me: Do the twins exit at the same time?

Him: No, there is a gap because they were not formed pretty much the same time so yeah...

Me: Oh okay I see.

Him: Why the information?

Me: I wanted to be aware.

Him: Well, you can call me if you want to know anything else. I'll be glad to help.

.

I nodded and we talked more about the babies and he advised me on certain things about their health then I left and went back to my house.

I took a good look at my baby, it brought tears to my eyes. I've been lying to myself all along.

.

I decided to call my grandmother just to hear her voice. I was shattered more than I thought and may be just maybe my grandmother will uplift me..

.

.

Granny: Thuto my baby

Me: Griza

Her: You sound so down my baby, oketsa volume.

.

I couldn't even bring myself to be that loud. I was down, my spirit just took a downfall and I was to blame. I did this all to myself.

.

Granny: Go diragalang Thuto?

Me: I messed up...I real-ly messed up

Her: What did you do?

.

Words couldn't come out to admit what I had done. I remained silent because my voice was breaking.

.
Her: Whatever it is ngwanaka please pray, ask God to guide you

.
Goapele started to cry and I think initially she picked the mood and knew something was wrong, and now that she saw me crying she cried too.

.
Granny: Talk to mehle.

.
My throat was lumpy and I felt my body ache. Normally what God says in his word is the truth will make you free. But in this case not only will it make me free, it will break hearts, prove Siyanda and Ivy right, get me divorced and have me to start all over again in the streets.

I hung up the call and calmed my baby down. Zweli's words echoed in my heart "Let me disappear with my child, uhlale wena nendoda yakho".

When she was calm I changed her and Amo's nappy then sat until their dad walked in with take aways.

He kissed all of us.

Me: You came early today.

Him: And figured you didn' have time to cook

Me: Yeah they are a handful.

Him: I know that hey...I'll be upstairs please dish up for me

Me: okay.

I went to the kitchen then dished up a lot was going on in my mind. I had to think this through because time was not on my side.....

[Thuto]

Acting fast was all that I had right now. I decided to find out ways of living the country without drawing attention on myself. I wanted to leave with my forever. I went through my laptop and scrolled down the information. I'd rather leave with my baby than give my baby over to a cruel man. I did my research while my husband was fast asleep in the odd hours of the night. When he move while holding onto me he shook me.

.

Nkuli: Love

Me: Baby

Him: lala sthandwa sam

Me: okay babe.

.

I erased my browse history and closed my laptop, placing it aside and sank inside the sheets. My husband held me tightly in his arms. I faced him and he pecked my lips.

.

Him: I love you

.

I believed him. I loved him too but I couldn't bring myself to say it. I was thinking of ways to label the kind of person I was. Saying I love my baby but the things I keep doing to him have been nothing but lies. Keeping secrets from him and trying to

make myself feel better because it happened long ago but affecting us now. Damn! Why does my life have to be messy. I looked at him as he closed his eyes to sleep, I held him and silently wept in his arms.

.

The next evening, i just got home he was waiting for me up the stairs.

.

Nkuli: Mrs Mngoma.

Me: Baby hahaha what's going on?

Him: Welcome home.

Me: No way.

.

I looked around and only scented candle lights around and he was dressed up in a tuxedo that he wore on our wedding day. I smiled as I headed up the stairs.

.

Me: Love, where are the kids?

Him: Don't you worry about them they are okay.

.

He kissed my lips and held my hand we walked to our own personal bathroom with rose petals on the floor. He had run me bath water. I smiled looking at the petals on the foamy steamy water. I wanted to cry so much, not deserving of all of this.

.

Me: Thank you baby. This is so beautiful.

Him: Geza, we're going somewhere

Me: Okay.

.

He walked away and I stripped off my clothes then soaked myself in the water and enjoyed my bubble bath.

When i walked out, there was my outfit on the bed.

A sequece short dress and black suede platforms. I dressed up and put on light make up, I let down my weave then took a few steps down and followed the rose petals pattern that landed me outside by the pool. There was a beautiful candlelight dinner setting.

.

Me: Aaah baby, you're injured, I should be nursing you

Him: You deserve to be treated like a queen

Me: You are something else!

.

I went over to kiss him and i sat down on a lot of cushions and big pillows.

Me: this is comfortable

Him: you like it?

Me: yes baby I love it

.

We ate and he told me the kids went to Siyanda. Oh well it was

going to be useless fighting about it now but I still didn't like that woman at all.

When we were done eating our three course meal he got his guitar and sang for me a beautiful song.

The glories of marrying a musician.

I listened to every single word soothing and reviving my dull soul. I believed every single word

it was genuine from a good place and I just loved him even more.

When he was done I went closer to him and laid on his chest. He smelled so good and I was so lost in his love.

.

Nkuli: I love you...I know know maybe we haven't had much time to ourselves and that we're focusing on the kids but I haven't forgotten about you.

Me: Thanks Biggie, everything was just perfect. You're perfect

.

We shared a kiss that got very intense. He stripped off his blazer and with his hands he massaged my cookie. I didnt have an underwear on so he had easy access. When we were completely naked I was lost in his eyes, I already wanted him in me so badly. My body was his party, nobody else was invited but just him.

He made love to me as I was facing the bright stars. He found ways to love me each and everyday, the warm breeze brushed the surface of our skin. We made eye contact and he went on and on to switch me like a cdj tempo. My voice was fading like a jogdial that is manipulated by a cross fader. I let him penetrate even deeper until we made our way in the pool. He was holding me tightly and sat me on the ladder laid his head on my breasts.

It was just us, I enjoyed my last days with him because I knew these were surely the last days. I was planning to leave when I have everything figured out.

...

Morning and we had slept outside that night. It was great, I never have done this before it was refreshing. I was woken up by breakfast in bed, outside. I looked around and it was dawn. We ate together naked, feeding and teasing each other.

.

Him: I'm sure the neighbours were taping us. We'll be on the papers watch and see.

Me: Haha You're not being funny

Him: It's fine let the world see that I was making love to my wife.

.

I giggled sweetly and we pecked.

.

Him: We should have sex in the sky baby one day

Me: You're crazy.No wonder people are against our union

Him: Then have it in the ocean and in church.

.

I burst out in laughter.

.

Me: In church?

Him: Yes that can be arranged

Me: Wagafa!

Him: Ubani ogafayo?

Me: Wena!

.

He nibbled my neck marking his territory. I giggled and pushed him away.

.

Me: Stop!

Him: Say sorry myeni wam.

Me: Hai Biggie odlala ka nna.

Him: Say it!

Me: Mina ngi sorry myeni wam

.

He laughed at me and we spend that morning outside then went back inside and showered together.

.

Him: Baby can we go together to Ma and fetch the kids

Me: No

.

He scrubbed my back as the hot water hit my skin.

.

Him: Please sweet heart.

.

I turned around and faced him, his eyes were pleading. "Okay fine" I said He kissed me and we showered until we stepped out.

I wore his clothes and he gave me the side eye.

.

Me: Ha. a dont you look at me like that

Him: Who wears your clothes?

Me: y8ou can go and take my dress

Him: Uyangiphaphela.

.

His clothes were great on me but baggy. I wore my nike dips like his then I tied my weave then we went out. We used my car and he driving, as always.

.

.

Arriving at his mother's place I wanted to stay inside the car but he persuaded me so we both went in holding hands. I heard the sounds of my babies as we walked inside the house and she

was feeding them.

.

Siyanda: Oh wow I never thought you were gonna come this soon.

Nkuli: Afternoon mama.

Siyanda: Hey, Nompilo.

Me: Hi.

.

When my kids saw me they didn't even care about me that's what food does to them. She better not be poisoning my kids! Nkuli and I sat together.

.

Siyanda: I'm sure he told you I'm hosting this Christmas.

.

I looked at Nkuli.

"Ngimtshelile" he answered and winked at me.

Me: We'll come.

Siya: Great. I can't wait it's gonna be wonderful.

.

I faked a smile and she was enjoying what she was doing. Goapele must've been full because she spit the food out.

.

Me: Hey Dinko!

Siya: Ngizomshaya!

Me: Moshaye.

Nkuli: Hayini not my daughter!

.

I faked my emotions I faked the moments that were supposed to be genuine. I kept quiet and watched him take her away.

He kissed her cheek and Qiniso was still eating quietly like a sweet boy he is. I sighed and watched them silently answering what is only directed to me.....

47

[Thuto]

I was with my husband and kids that afternoon until I received a call from Zweli, I didn't know what to say to him considering our last conversation. I didn't answer.

I used Amo as an excuse to go and change him knowing he was going call again and he did.

.

Me: Hi

Zweli: Nompilo. Can I see you sisi?

Me: I'm still trying to think Zweli please...

Him: I just need to see you. Please at Tasha's, if you can.

.

I sighed and agreed to meeting up with him. I explained to Biggie that I was going to see his dad and he was surprised, though I didn't tell him what the meeting was about. So Ntando arrived and took me there, he was already waiting for me with his drink. I greeted and sat down.

.

Zweli: How are you?

Me: I dont know.

Him: Look, I know maybe we've been going back and forth about this whole situation and you probably hate me.

Me: I don't wanna talk about it anymore.

Him: Neither do I... I called you here because I wanted to

sincerely apologise to you. Culo might be my daughter but I realised how much you and my son love each other.

Me: So what exactly are you saying?

Him: I'll let you and Nkuli raise the child, you've been doing a good job and I can see you're trying to make up for your mistakes.

Me: So, you're not going to spill the beans?

Him: No, this will destroy everything we've worked for. I was in prison and I couldn't see my kids their whole childhood I wasn't there and even today I'm still trying to make it up to them. I have gained their love and trust that I lost and I can't afford to have another division in the family because of my mistakes anyway.

.

I kept quiet and he seemed really sincere. I cleared my throat and glanced at him.

.

Me: So we're moving forward?

Him: Yes let's move forward. This secret is ours, it stays between us and i don't want to hear about it ever again.

Me: Thank you.

Him: You don't have to mention it

Me: Means a lot to me thank you so much.

.

We both stood up and sealed it with a hug. He hugged me then

looked at me with a smile on his face.

.

Him: I'm sorry hey. You're my daughter and that's how it has always been. I love you.

Me: Thank you.

.

We ordered food and ate making conversation about something else. He told me about his businesses in Europe and how he wanted his grandkids to take over someday.

.

.

-Christmas Eve-

My husband dropped me off with the kids at his mother's house and arriving, Sonia was there with his boys. I greeted and she (Siyanda) rushed over to hold them.

.

Her: Now that you're here I'm so happy

.

She took Goapele and we put the bags in the lounge and went to help in the kitchen. The kids were playing together while we cooked.

.

Sonia: Mina mama I want to know why our husbands weren't invited.

Siya: I wanted to spend time with my daughters now can't I?

Sonia: WOW.

Siya: They'll be here tomorrow, anyway so let's talk about them
bapayiseni I promise I won't say anything.

.

We shared a laugh and I took out the cookies from the oven.

Mother-in-law went to check on the kids.

.

Sonia: O sharp Nompilo?

Me: Yeah ke sharp

Her: Okay I was just checking

Me: Tell me something...

Her: Yeah?

Me: Did she like you when you first met?

Her: You don't want to know wena

Me: What?

Her: This woman I swear you'd think I did something to her.

She was so against me but shame yena she got used to the fact
that Nhlakanipo loves me.

Me: Hmm that's nice

Her: She's a good person

she'll grow to love you and I'm sure she's drawing you close.

Trust her she's being genuine.

Me: Genuine?

Her: She's a darling otlabona fela one day booking the both of

you spa treats, going shopping and whatever. Wait for it otlare
ha ka ho joetsa.

Me: Hmm okay if you say so.

.

We finished up with the food when it was about 6, we set the
table and dished up for the kids.

We ate while conversing. She was asking me about my family
and I don't like talking about them so I just told her straight up I
dnt want to talk about it.

After dinner we washed the dishes then I was showed to my
room I'll be crashing in for the night.

I just bathed both my sweet berries and dressed them warmly.
My husband video called me as I tucked them in. He looked like
he was outside, like our yard.

Me: Baby.

Nkuli: is everyone still alive?

I chuckled and rolled my eyes dramatically.

Me: Everyone is fine don't worry.

Him: Great, I miss you guys.

Me: But you'll be here tomorrow boo boo.

Him: My kids?

Me: They are still battling to sleep.

I showed them to him.

Him: I love all of you. I'll see you tomorrow

Me: okay bye

Him: I love you my sweet Chillie.

Me: I love you, husband.

.

I hung up smiling and there was a knock on my door.

.

Me: Come in.

"Please open."

I got up and went to open the door. Siyanda was standing there with a tray. I welcomed her in and closed the door.

.

Siyanda: I thought I should bring you some tea dear it will relax your body

Me: Thank you.

.

She sat on the bed and from the teapot she poured the both of us some tea.

.

Siyanda: So how's marriage?

Me: it's okay mama we're taking things as they come

Her: And I'm sorry I was one of your storms in your marriage. I know you're perfect for my son and how you welcomed his son I was amazed. Thank you.

Me: That's what love does right? It accepts and embraces. I love that baby.

Her: So I wanted to know a little bit more about you.

Me: If it's about my family, mama that topic is very sensitive and i can flood your house with my tears

Her: Really? Must've been a tough childhood.

Me: You have no idea.

Her: Then I can tell you about mines, maybe we have a lot in common who knows?

.

She told then went on and on to tell me about herself, I was listening and some of the things she was telling me brought tears to my eyes. She was crying too and we ended up laughing.

.

Siyanda: And here I am going through a divorce.

Me: I'm so sorry about that.

Her: it's okay dear it was about time.

Me: You still love him?

Her: Who, my husband?

Me: No, Zweli.

Her: Well yeah... but let's not go there. I dont deserve him after

everything that I have done it's crazy.

Me: Life.

Her: Yeah life... anyway let me go, tomorrow is another day enjoy your sleep darling.

Me: Thank you.

We hugged and i walked her out. I stripped off my dress and went to bath after that heart to heart with my mother-in-law.....

48

Epilogue.

[Thuto]

-Christmas Day-

I was woke up by Qiniso, alarming me with his tiny cry. I took his bottle from the warmer in the nightstand and fed him his bottle. He sucked on it while I watched him.

I played with him afterwards until the sister woke up.

.

After 7 I was still in bed with the kids playing when I received a call. I checked the unknown number and answered. It was my mother.

.

Me: hey Ma

Mom: how are you?

Me: ke sharp wena ojwang?

Her: ke teng. Merry Christmas

Me: thank you, how are you holding up

Her: everything is okay, I'm enduring the worst but it's all okay I deserve it anyway

Me: what is it that you need? I can have it sent to you

Her: I thought that you'd never ask. I need toiletries and undergarments

Me: okay mama that will be arranged

Her: kea leboga ngwanaka.How are your sisters?

Me: why don't you call them?

Her: I'm only graced with one phonecall

Me: oh okay,they are doing okay hey,they are with Granny

Her: oh okay and how is your baby?I'm sure you've already given birth?

Me: they are fine

Her: ke ma twins?

Me: eya they are so cute

Her: I'm glad,I'm so happy but sad that I can't see them

Me: well one day we'll come and visit you

Her: I'd like that and i appreciate it

Me: okay mama

Her: I love you my child

.

I swallowed hard,not sure whether I should say it back.

.

Me: bye.

.

I hung up and got out of bed and ran bath water for myself.

I just wiped the kids and dressed them in their

similar clothes.There was a knock on the door when I was just done.Siyanda walked in.

.

Her: morning,I was wondering if you need help with the kids

Me: I just finished with them ma

Her: okay we need to cook so let me take them so that you can get ready

Me: Okay ma.

.

She took them with her and they started crying.I let them be because I had to get ready.I bathed and brushed my teeth.I was just was just wondering if she really was being nice or it was part of the plan.

I dried myself and wore my pair of black jeans, blue top that lazily revealed my one shoulder and blue converse sneakers.I tied my weave then made the bed before I could go out.

.

Arriving downstairs Sonia was making breakfast.

.

Me: good morning

Sonia: morning

Me: can i help?

Her: please set up the plates and bowls for me

.

I did so quietly.

.

Sonia: are you sure you gave birth two months ago?

Me: haha and why?

Her: you look really beautiful and sexy

Me: oh thank you Sonia

.

I muttered and walked with the plates in hand. I set up the plates and the ready dishes on the table. I took a cloth and wiped them one after another till my phone rang in my pocket. I answered the call from my grandmother and got limited time to speak with my sisters then stole time to wish my fans well on the day too.

My babies were full and all ready, Sonia's kids were ready too. Before our husbands entered I called in a favour for my mother to get her things by tomorrow.

I dished up for my husband and served him. We ate over a warm neutral conversation then I went to wash the dishes. Nkululeko came and watched me in the kitchen with Culolethu.

.

Nkuli: how was last night baby? did you and mommy fight?

Me: not at all

Him: really?

Me: yeah in fact we stayed up at night and had a conversation

Him: really?

.

A smiled curved up his face and I nodded.

.

Him: I'm glad you're getting along.

.

I was glad too and hoping it remains like this. Fighting was something that had worn out in me and everyday I learnt something new about myself. I wanted peace to reign in our lives.

.

.

[Nkululeko]

Returning back home after that evening we were tired and my family retired to bed. I was wide awake and I took a step for a second in my studio. Everything was still the way it was supposed to be. I reminisced and this room is where I made so many memories in here and it was the most treasured place in the house more than any other room.

.

I went through the internet and I saw a picture of my wife half naked for a magazine cover. Her long hair was covering her breasts and her lower parts were covered with flowers. She looked sexy. I read through the interview it was perfect. In fact everything was but one problem was, what will my family say?

In the morning I was watching SAHNN it was all over, she retrieved congratulations on her success so far.

She came downstairs with her bags going to work.

.

Me: Nompilo

.

She made her way to me.

.

Her: morning Biggie

Me: I want us to talk

Her: already running late for my music video shoot

Me: will you be naked again?

.

She narrowed her eyes and looked at me with her arms folded.

.

Me: Nompilo to should have spoke to me about it

Her: oh I'm sorry i didnt think it was important

Me: well it is

Her: it was just a photo shoot baby why dont you understand?
it's part my career,my art.Besides I wasn't naked the whole
shoot

Me: we have kids

Her: exactly so ba kena kae?

Me: and what are you trying to say?

Her: if I can Google your pictures right now you'll see that
you're being insensitive and unfair.I worked hard to get this
body,and I will not be afraid to show the world I'm a sexual
being and its all part of who I am

Me: I did not marry a feminist!

Her: ei Biggie wang'stressa tuu not now

.

She left with that said. Maybe I was being irrational, and maybe this is just something I have to accept and understand. I was hoping my family doesn't take offence.

I was at the pool outside my aunt called and gave me a hard time about the picture I tried explaining but they wouldn't want to hear it, including my grandmother.

.

.

.

[Thuto]

I was shooting my music video today, matter of fact I had to shoot three before the end of the year. The budget was quite alot because quality of everything and it had to be perfect, my fans deserved the best. Ivy was present as one of my music video girl who was acting out as the next chick in my relationship. This particular song I wrote when Biggie had cheated on me with Emma. So I was basically gonna show the whole world what happened

Advertisement

it wasn't to embarrass him now it's a life of an artist. At least I write about my life and still was to write about a whole lot of

things.

.

We took a five minutes break and i quickly was given a bowl of my fruit salad,I was hungry looking at myself in the mirror sitting down.

.

Ivy stood behind me and I looked at her.We've never been in same room alone in a long time.

.

Me: the other girl

Ivy: it's gonna be a sick video I'm certain it will win an award

Me: that will be a bonus

Her: anyway how are the kids?

Me: the kids are good,how have you been?

Her: I've been okay

Me: you've changed

Her: I've grown

.

I smiled and took in a full spoon in my mouth and chewed.

.

Ivy: and i miss you Chillie,I miss my friend

Me: oh Ivy plea-

Her: I know I messed up and I am really sorry.I'm not saying accept me back as a friend but can we make peace

Me: it's okay I've moved on so you need to

Her: thank you

My make up artist came and made touches here and there before my minutes are over.

After the long day shooting, it was after 9pm we also had to take a glimpse at night then I went back home. My husband was sleeping on the couch with the tv staring right at him.

I shook him awake and he rubbed his eyes, yawning.

Me: I'm back

Him: you were gone the whole day

Me: videos take a lot of time besides we had to take the night scene.

He kept quiet and he followed me upstairs. I went to check on the kids and they were fast asleep. I went to take a shower and coming out I dried my body. Nkuli was looking at me. I never said anything too, I just dressed up and flopped next to him. My body finally found rest.

Nkuli: I think we need to talk

Me: Oh Nkuli I'm tired please not now

Him: I won't take up much of your time

I faced him.

Nkuli: my aunt called about the photo

Me: what photo.

Him: you know what I'm talking about

Me: okay and?

Nkuli: they are not thrilled... Nompilo they don't even want to

hear anything about it

Me: how do you feel about those pictures?

Him: I know this job comes with alot so I don't mind...the problem is my family

Me: my husband doesn't have a problem so others can go and chill somewhere under a tree

Him: unbothered?

Me: so unbothered and tired

Him: you didn't eat love

Me: not hungry but tired

Him: those pictures are beautiful though

I smiled and pecked his lips,he then cradled me in his chest and kissed my forehead as I slowly dosed off...

[Nkululeko]

I went to the studio with my kids minutes before midday,the next day and slowly imagined what life will be like when they grow older.Who between them would like to be in the industry?or who was gonna be the nerd.They were fascinated by the buttons and all the switches.I put them on their seats and switched on the system.I think it's time I went back to making music,its been a long year and i missed bumping my head to a good sound.Nompilo stood by the door and watched me.

Her: baby what are you doing?

Me: just checking if I still got it

Her: still got it?

She walked in and closed the door.

“Thinking of coming back”?

She asked sitting on the couches with her bowl, eating.

Me: I don't know hey

Her: then what are you doing there?

Me: making a beat

Her: okay well I'm calling MaTshepi to start working on the 1st. Let's just be real we are not coping

Me: I agree

Her: I'll come and hear the beat. I'll go and prepare lunch before I can leave. I have more work to do.

Me: okay

She walked away leaving me to do what I do. While I was busy the kids fell asleep and I received a call from Sixo. It's been a long time since I spoke to him.

Me: Sixo my man

Sixo: are you still alive?

Me: haha and kicking what's up?

Him: am I hearing music? Please tell me you're back

Me: no I'm struggling hey

Him: what's up?

Me: remember I used to make beats high bru, now I'm sober as fuck and it feels like I'm doing shit!

He laughed.

Him: man I wanna come see you

Me: come now and meet your niece and nephew

Him: I'm coming now brue I'll bring you something too

Me: don't bring a crowd

Him: alright cool

We hung up and I took the kids to the nursery then I went back to try and put something together....

.....**The End**.....

Thank you guys for downloading this book from my site please keep visiting <https://novelsguru.com/> for supporting me and also don't forget to share it with your friends.

Dear Friends please download these books direct from <https://novelsguru.com/> bookmark this site for latest African books, and also supporting me Thanks.
